Th.
8° R. 118.

IMPRIMATUR,

Nov. 7 1668.

Tho. Tomkyns, *Reverendissimo in Christo Patri ac Domino, Dom.* Gilb. Arch. Cantuar. *à Sacr. Dom.*

Th.
8° R. 118.

IMPRIMATUR,

Nov. 7 1668.

Tho. Tomkyns, *Reverendissimo in Christo Patri ac Domino, Dom.* Gilb. Arch. Cantuar. *à Sacr. Dom.*

A Friendly Debate
BETWEEN A
CONFORMIST
AND A
NON-CONFORMIST.

The Third Edition.

LONDON,
Printed for *Richard Royston*, Bookseller to the King's most excellent Majesty.
1669.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

A

Friendly Debate

Betwixt two Neighbours,

The one

A CONFORMIST,

The other

A NON-CONFORMIST,

About ſeveral weighty matters.

Publiſhed for the benefit of this City, by a Lover of it, and of pure Religion.

Prov. 15. 32.

He that refuſeth inſtruction deſpiſeth his own ſoul: but he that heareth reproof getteth underſtanding.

To the Reader.

Reader,

DO not throw away this little Book as ſoon as ever thou meeteſt with ſomething that offends thee; but ſit down rather, and conſider upon what account thou art offended. If it be onely becauſe the Author contradicts thy Opinions, and perhaps accuſes them of folly, thou haſt cauſe to turn thy diſpleaſure from him upon thy ſelf, for preſuming ſo much of thy own infallibility: which if thou wilt not pretend unto, then read on further, and conſider whether he contradicts thee with reaſon, or without: and howſoever it prove, thou wilt not repent thee of thy pains. For if he reprove thy Opinions without reaſon, thou wilt be more confirmed in them; if with reaſon, thou maiſt

exchange them for better. It is possible, indeed, that some things may seem to be expressed too tartly and severely, and others too lightly and merrily: but let not that put thee out of humour neither, nor make the reason which is offered less considerable. For the Author (I can assure thee) hath no gall in him, nor was in any passion when he write these things: but intended onely (as naturally as he could on a sudden) to express such Discourse as Neighbours are wont to have in their private conversation; in which if there be nothing that is smart or pleasant, they can scarce keep one another from sleeping. He is very well aware under what great prejudices we all labour; and considers how hard it is to dispossess an Opinion, though false, nay ridiculous,

ridiculous, which a man hath ſuck'd in with his mothers milk, and which hath been impreſſed on him by education, confirmed by cuſtom, much encouraged by the conſent and practice of thoſe with whom he daily converſes, and hath perhaps his complexion and natural temper to befriend it, and incline him to it. Upon ſuch conſiderations as theſe he cannot be angry with thoſe againſt whom he writes; but rather pities them, and is ſorry they conſider not ſuch things themſelves; and ſo repreſs that heat and paſſion wherewith they advance their own private late inventions, againſt publick Decrees and ancient Conſtitutions. One ſort of men (he confeſſes) are apt a little to move his indignation, who pretend to the greateſt niceneſs of conſcience, and

have

have handled the matter ſo as to be thought the moſt religious of all others; and yet make no ſcruple to do thoſe things continually which are utterly contrary to good conſcience. (So, I believe, an underſtanding Heathen *or* Turk *would reſolve, were he made judge in the caſe, and had firſt their Principles, and then their Practices, laid before him.) Such the Author thinks deſerve to be rebuked; and if there be any thing ſpoken with ſharpneſs in the enſuing Diſcourſe, it is when he hath to do with them. Yet in that caſe he hath uſed due moderation, not ſtudying to vex men, but onely to awaken and convince them. For he is very ſenſible that when we go about to diſplace any Opinion, and introduce another in its room, we uſually*

loſe

loſe our labour, if we either fail to propound our mind dexterouſly, or uſe not ſuch meekneſs as may ſhew we have a good will to thoſe from whom we differ. Where theſe are wanting, inſtead of inviting men to receive a Truth, we find they are commonly further alienated from it. Now he hath ſome confidence he is not much defective in the firſt, having taken care to expreſs his mind clearly and in plain words, and contrived his Diſcourſe into the form of a Dialogue, to make it more eaſily apprehended. As for the Later, he cannot but think that he hath done his duty, and teſtified his kindneſs every where, even to thoſe againſt whom thou mayeſt think him moſt ſevere. But if thou judgeſt otherwiſe, then he earneſtly beſeeches thee

to

to overlook it and pass it by, as an inconsiderate and hasty expression; and to weigh rather what Truth is here presented to thee, than in what manner it is delivered.

In short, If it had not been to fill up some vacant pages, he had made almost as short a Preface as those words of the Son of Sirach *(according to which he expects the success of his labour)* Ecclus. 21.15. If a skilful man hear a wise word, he will commend it, and add unto it: but as soon as one of no understanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his back.

Examine all things, and judge righteous judgment.

Octob. 20. 1668.

A Table of the principal matters contained in this Discourse.

THe occasion of it. pag. 1.
All are not Christ's *Ministers who pretend to it.* 2,3.
Of powerful Preaching. 4,5,15.
Of Spiritual Illumination. 6, &c.
The great proof of Christian Religion is the Spirit. 9,10.
Of Spiritual and Legal Preaching 11, &c.
Of the necessity of Good Works to our justification. 13,14.
Who are the most Soul-searching Preachers. 16, 17, &c.
Upon this occasion Mr. Watson's *late Book of Repentance is a little examined.* 20,21, &c.
Mr. Bridges *his Ten Sermons considered, especially that about the Difference between New Testament spirit and Old Test. spirit.* 25,26, &c.
By what means this whole Nation came to be overrun with folly. 34
Mr. Bridges *one of them that helps to continue and increase it.* 35 *unto* 40.
Of Spiritual Preachers. 40, &c.
Of applying Promises. 43,44, &c.
Of Experimental Preachers. 47, &c.
Foolish Application of Scripture 49,51.

A Com-

A Comparison between the discreet Conformists and the non-conformists. 54.
Of the Seal that some pretend God hath given to their Ministry. 55.
Who are the most guilty of being Time-servers. 57,&c.
The Annotations commonly ascribed to the Assembly-men say nothing of Sacrilege. 59,&c.
Several other instances of Men-pleasing. 64.
Of forsaking Principles 66,&c.
None more guilty then they that accuse others of it. 68 *unto* 79.
Of the calling of the present Ministers of our Church. 79.
Of praying by the Spirit. 89 *to* 92.
Pretence to it hath brought Religion into contempt. 87 &c.
Concerning a Form of Prayer. 93,&c.
Of the Common Prayer. 97,&c.
That some things may be done concerning the Worship of God which he hath not expresly commanded. 101,&c.
That the enjoyning things indifferent makes them not unlawful. 104.
All do not think our Forms of Prayer and other Orders unlawful, who speak against them, or suffer others to do so. 110.
Of Will worship. 113.
None more Superstitious then they who seem most afraid of it. 117,&c.
The reason men are no more affected with a good Form

Form of Prayer. 120,&c.
A brief confutation of a new book called Nehuſhtan. 123 *unto* 143
Who the Non-conformiſts call dull Preachers. 13,&c.
Chriſtian Religion teaches the higheſt Morality. 145.
Of profiting by Sermons. 147,151.
Of Chriſtian comfort. 148,149.
All the Godly (as is pretended by ſome) are not Non-conformiſts. 152.
Nor the Generality of them. 154.
They reaſon now as they did in the late Rebellion. 159,&c.
They have not more of the Power of Godlineſs then others. 161.
S. Pauls *deſcription of thoſe who have onely a Form of Godlineſs.* 162.
Who have the Power of it. 165.
Of keeping Days. 167,&c.
A better way of ſpending our time then in running to private Meetings, and keeping Days. 169.
How frivolouſly We are charged with Slightneſs of ſpirit. 172.
Concerning Experience, and what things are to be known by it, what not. 173,&c.
Of delighting in heavenly diſcourſe. 178,&c.
Of going to ſee a Play. 180,184,&c.
We are not always bound to do what is beſt. 183.
A remarkable paſſage in one of Mr. Bridges's *Ser-*

Sermons considered. 188,189,&c.
Of plain Preachers. 192,196.
Of painful Preachers. 194.
Whether Non-conformists be the strictest people. 198.
And the most serious people. 199,&c.
And tender-conscienc'd. 201.
They are to be praised who read the Prayers devoutly. 202.&c.
Zeal carries men beyond and against their Reason. 203,204.
A Difference to be made between one Non-conformist and another. 205,206.
We should be reconcil'd, if the Presbyterian Ministers would perswade their people to do what they can do themselves. 208.
A brief view of their own Discourses heretofore against separation from them. 209,210,&c.
They complain of Persecution unjustly. 217,&c.
They were contented some Ceremonies of their own making should be enjoyned. 220.&c.
Their own Advice about the Covenant very good for them to follow. 222.
The Covenant against the Law. 223,&c.
They had as good stay away as not use Reverence in Divine Service. 230.
How to hear Sermons. 231.
How Non-conformists should behave themselves while they remain unsatisfied about things indifference. 234 *unto* 240.

A Friendly Debate

BETWEEN

A *Conformist*, and a *Non-Conformist*:

Conf. GOod morrow, Neighbour: I am very glad to see you, and you are welcome home.

Non-Conf. I thank you kindly: But I do not understand your Salutation, not having been from home this twelve-moneth.

C. No? what's the reason then that we have not seen you at Church of late?

N. C. I believe you did not see me: but I assure you the Church never wants my company.

C. How can that be? Are you there, as the Angels are, after an invisible manner?

N. C. Pish! you do not apprehend me. Do you take your house of stone to be a Church?

C. Yes indeed do I: and (as I have been inform'd by them that know it) it is more properly called so, than your Assemblies. For the English word *Church*, Originally signifies an house of the Lord for Christians to worship in; as I have been told by your Minister.

N. C. Miniſter? he may be the *Kings* Miniſter, perhaps, but he is none of *Chriſt*'s.

C. My good neighbour, do not grow warm ſo ſoon; for you and I muſt have a great deal of Diſcourſe together. Pray walk in here to my houſe.

N. C. Well, what have to ſay for your Miniſter?

C. This I ſay, that he is both the *Kings*'s Miniſter and *Chriſt*'s alſo: whereas I have reaſon to fear he whom you follow is neither.

N. C. Fare you well.

C. Nay, ſtay a little, and hear me out. How can he be the Miniſter of *Chriſt*, who is diſobedient to his Sovereign, whom *Chriſt* bids him obey?

N. C. Diſobedient? Yes, in thoſe things which *Chriſt* hath forbidden him to do. And therein I hope you will be content he ſhould *obey God rather than man.*

C. I knew this would be your anſwer. But, what if I prove that he is diſobedient even there where *Chriſt* and his Laws are not at all concern'd?

N. C. You cannot do it.

C. Why, what Law of *Chriſt* is there that requires him to live in *London*, or at leaſt within five miles of it?

N. C. None that I know.

C. But the Law of the Land forbids him to live in this place, or within ſuch a diſtance. And yet

yet notwithstanding he lives here in defiance of that Law (which you confess is not contrary to *Christ's*. And being here, he lives also in the breach of a great many other Laws.

N. C. That was a Tyrannical Law.

C. Very good. But it is not repugnant, you are convinced, to the Commands of *Christ*; and therefore he is not a good Subject, and consequently not a good Christian; much less such a person, as a Minister of *Christ* ought to be.

N. C. Would not you think it hard to be so abridg'd of your liberty?

C. Yes, without doubt. But, if we must never submit to such things, as we count harsh and rigorous, then farewel all the Doctrine of *Christ* concerning *taking up our cross*, and *suffering patiently*, *&c.* Which Doctrines, if you had studied, you would not have uttered such a word as implies the *King to be a Tyrant*.

N. C. Pray pardon me that rashness.

C. I do most readily, and hope you ask God pardon for this, and all other your rash words and actions. But that I may a little further convince you of that we were speaking of; I beseech you tell me, what Law of *Christ* is there that enjoyns him whom you follow to hold his Assemblies just then, when the publick Service of God, established by Law, begins? Is not this sufficient to convince any unprejudiced man, that he is not content to enjoy his own way of worshipping God, but he would also destroy

ours? That is, not only to act contrary to a Law, but to endeavour to ſubvert what is enacted by it? Elſe, why might it not ſuffice him to begin when the publick Service is done;

N. *C.* For that I cannot tell what to ſay.

C. Then *I* can make an anſwer for you. Your Miniſter is afraid, leſt any of you ſhould go to Church, and like our Miniſter ſo well, that you ſhould think there is no need of him.

N. *C.* Away, away! There is no danger of that. He ſo far excels yours, that if we ſhould come to hear him, it would onely make us like our own the better.

C. Wherein (*I* pray you) doth this excellency conſiſt?

N. *C.* O Sir, he is a very *powerful man*. Yours is a meer Dr. *Dulman* in compare with him.

C. What do you mean? that he hath a louder voice, that he is more vehement, and lays about him more than ours? Or what is it? If you take *him* to be powerful, who preſſes his Doctrine with ſtrong and powerful reaſons, ſuch as we cannot gainſay or reſiſt; *I* believe our Miniſter will prove the more powerful of the two.

N. *C.* *I*t may be ſo. *I* have heard indeed that he is a man of Reaſon: but what is that to the *Demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power*?

C. True: there is no compare between theſe. But hath your Miniſter that Demonſtration

tion of the Spirit and of Power?

N. C. Yes ſure, if ever any man had.

C. That's good news; for then we ſhall *ſee* that which before we only *believed*. Hath he the gifts of the Holy Goſt? Can he ſpeak with Tongues, and Propheſie, and work Miracles, and tell us the thoughts of mens hearts?

N. C. What do you mean?

C. I mean that which the Apoſtle Saint *Paul* meant, who had this *Demonſtration of the Spirit, and of Power*; which he gave the world, to convince them that *Jeſus* was riſen from the dead, and was made Lord of all, whom they were therefore bound to obey.

N. C. But I mean ſomething elſe.

C. Pray tell me what that is. Only let me deſire you not to uſe words, without the ſenſe belonging to them; and to intreat your Miniſter. that he would hereafter forbear to pray to God that he may ſpeak in the *Demonſtration of the Spirit, and of Power*; for no body now can hope to do it.

N. C. I mean, that he is ſpiritually enlightned to *ſearch the deep things of the Spirit of God, which the natural man cannot diſcern.*

C. I wonder at you, that you ſhould not diſcern the Apoſtle there ſpeaks of the Holy Ghoſt (*i.e.* the wonderful Gifts of it) in them, which aſſured them of thoſe things that no meer natural Reaſon could prove. I doubt your Miniſter is not ſpiritually enlightned, becauſe he doth

not inſtruct you better in the Scriptures.

N. C. Scriptures? He never ſays any thing but he quotes a place of Scripture for it. All his Sermons are nothing elſe: whereas yours are but Rational Diſcourſes.

C. I remember I have heard a wiſe man ſay, that one may talk nothing but Scripture, and yet ſpeak never a wiſe word. And I verily believe it; for it is not the Word of God when we miſtake its ſenſe, as you commonly do.

N. C. Doth yours do any better?

C. Yes: he ſeems to me to make it his buſineſs to let us into the meaning of the holy Book. And he backs his Reaſon, not with phraſes ſnatch'd from thence, but with ſuch places as manifeſtly ſpeak the ſame ſenſe that he doth.

N. C. I have heard him ſometimes endeavour to open the Scripture, but methinks he doth not do it in a Spiritual way, but onely Rationally.

C. My good Neighbour, conſider what you ſay. Do you think that theſe two words, *Spiritual* and *Rational* are oppoſed the one to the other? If they be, then *Spiritually* is as much as *Irrationally* and *abſurdly*.

N. C. No, pardon me there. I do not think thoſe two are oppoſite; but Carnal Reaſon is oppoſite to the Spirit.

C. To ſpeak properly, you ſhould ſay that Carnal Reaſon is oppoſite to Spiritual Reaſon: That

That is, a Reason that is guided by Fleshly lusts is opposite to that which is guided by the Gospel of *Christ*.

N. C. *I* say, as *I* said before, it is opposite to the Spirit.

C. You must either mean as *I* do; or else that it is opposite to the Gospel, which is frequently called the *Spirit* in Scripture. But, pray tell me, how shall we understand the Gospel, by our Reason, or by something else?

N. C. By the Spirit.

C. What, must we have an immediate Revelation to make us understand its sense? or must we study and consider, and lay things together, and so come to know its meaning?

N. C. Yes, we must give our minds to it, and then the Spirit enlightens us.

C. That is, it guides us to reason, and discourse, and judge aright. *Is* not that it you mean?

N. C. No; *I* mean it shines into our minds with its light.

C. These are phrases which *I* would have you explain if you can. My Question is this, Doth the Spirit shew as any new thing, which is not the conclusion of the Reasonings and Discourses in our minds about the Sense of Scripture?

N. C. *I* cannot say it doth.

C. Then you confess that the Scripture is to to be interpreted in a Rational way; we not

having that which is truly to be called Spiritual in distinction from the other, *viz.* the immediate revelation of the Holy Ghost, which the Apostles had.

N.C. Still I cannot think that this is Spiritual.

C. That is, you are prejudiced : or else you phansie every thing that you do not understand to be Spiritual.

N.C. No, not so: but the manner of understanding the things of God, methinks, should be other than you conceive.

C. Truly, if you have any other manner of understanding besides this, and have not the extraordinary gifts of the Holy Ghost; I conclude you take the sudden (and many times pretty) suggestions of *I*magination to be *I*lluminations from above.

N.C. Now you have hit on something that *I* would have said : The Spirit doth often dart things into my mind.

C. How know you that ? Do you take every thing that comes into your head you know not how, to be an *I*rradiation from the Holy Ghost ?

N.C. No, *I* dare not say so.

C. Then you examine it, and consider whether it be rational and coherent, or no.

N.C. Yes.

C. Then you fall into our way whether you will or no. And whatsoever you think of us, we do not deny but God's good Spirit puts good thoughts

thoughts oft-times in our minds, and repreſents things more clearly to us than we could make them by all our reaſonings: which is as much as to ſay, that it lets us ſee the reaſonableneſs and aptneſs of ſuch a Senſe (for inſtance) of the Divine Writings as we diſcerned not before.

N. C. Well, I am glad to hear you ſpeak ſo much of the Spirit.

C. You might hear ten times as much, if you would but frequent our Aſſemblies. For there we are conſtantly taught, that the very ground and foundation of our Faith in *Jeſus Chriſt* is the *Spirit*, *i. e.* the Holy Ghoſt ſent down from Heaven upon our Saviour and his Apoſtles.

N. C. You mix ſo much of Reaſon with what you ſay, that I am afraid you are not in the right.

C. You ſhould rather conclude the contrary, and not believe any thing but what you have a good reaſon for.

N. C. Say you ſo? How then ſhall I believe that *Jeſus Chriſt* is the Son of God? Can Reaſon tell me this?

C. I am ſorry to ſee you ſo ill inſtructed. If you had continued to hear our Miniſter, he would have made you underſtand before this time, that though our reaſon could not find out that Truth, yet God hath given us the higheſt reaſon to believe it. And this I told you is the Spirit; the Spirit in *Chriſt* and in his Apoſtles.

N. C. Pray explain your meaning, for I understand not these new Notions.

C. The Holy Ghost (*I* mean) descended on our Saviour at his Baptism, with a voice from Heaven, saying, *This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.* This is one reason we have to believe on him. Then he wrought miracles by the power of this Spirit; and though he was killed, yet he was raised again from the dead by it; and after that he sent the Spirit upon his Apostles, who thereby *demonstrated* that he was *the Son of God with power.* Which are all reasons for my belief; and if you have any other I would gladly hear them, or know whether you believe without any Reason at all.

N. C. These are Spiritual Reasons.

C. I like your Language very well: only remember that these are the Divinest Reasons which cannot be resisted. For thus our mind argues with it self: That which God testified by voices from Heaven, and by a world of Miracles, is to be believed; that *Jesus* is his Son, he did in this manner testifie; therefore we are to believe that he is God's Son.

N. C. Who taught you to reason on this fashion?

C. Is this such a mighty business, that you wonder at? We are taught continually to give our selves these reasons, why we should believe: And methinks it is the most powerful preaching in the world. For, if I believe firmly that

that *Jesus* is the Son of God, is risen from the dead, and will come to judg the world; how can I chuse but obey him with great care and constancy?

N. *C.* You say true. But me thinks there is more Spiritual Preaching than this.

C. What should that be?

N. *C.* To preach the great Misteries of the Gospel.

C. Is not this the first great Mystery of Godliness, *God manifested in the flesh?* (1 *Tim.* 3. 16.) and is not this the next, that he was *justified in*, or, *by the Spirit*; which we give as a proof that he was manifested in the flesh? Read the rest, and then come and hear our Minister, and you shall find them all unfolded one time or other in a plain and ample manner.

N. *C.* These methinks are no such great Mysteries.

C. No? sure you know not the meaning of the word *Mystery*, but live onely upon phrases. Was not this a Secret kept in the breast of God from ages and generations?

N. *C.* Yes.

C. Then it is a Mystery, and the chief and first of all. That God hath sent his Son into the World. As for the ends of his sending him; if those be they you call Mysteries, they are as much declared among us, as among you; and perhaps a great deal more.

N. *C.* What do you mean?

C. I mean, his dying for our Sins, and riſing again for our Juſtication, and Interceſſion on our behalf at God's right hand. I dare ſay theſe are as well opened to us, as ever they have been to you.

N. C. I am glad to hear it; for I alwayes thought there was little but Legal Preaching among you.

C. You mean, we are taught to obey the Commands of *Chriſt*.

N. C. No: the Doctrine of *Good works* is always ſounding from your Pulpits.

C. Theſe are the ſame thing: for no other Works are taught us, but ſuch as *Chriſt* injoyns. As for the Works of *Moſes* his Law, we never hear of them, but only that they do no longer oblige us. If we did, I aſſure you we ſhould call our Preachers Legal as much as you can do.

N. C. But I am afraid the inſiſting ſo much upon Good works, is Legal.

C. You ſhould rather fear that the Preaching of them ſo little, leads men to Libertiniſm.

N. *C.* We are tender leaſt the Grace of God ſhould be impeached, by putting men ſo much upon Doing.

C. Then, it ſeems, you think it peculiar to the Spirit of the Law, to be very ſollicitous about Doing well.

N. *C.* Yes.

C. Now I ſee you are in very groſs darkneſs.

ness. For certainly both the Law and the Gospel put men upon doing; but not the same things, nor with the same disposition.

N. C. Explain your self; for methinks you are in the dark.

C. The Gospel give us better rules of life, and gives us power to do according to them with a more willing and chearful mind, than the Law did.

N. *C.* Where then is grace all this while?

C. It was the Grace of God that gave us the Gospel; and it is his Grace that accepts of our repentance and obedience after we have offended him; which pardons also, and passes by our failings and imperfections, when we sincerely design and study to obey him in all things.

N. *C.* You do not think then that you can deserve any thing of him.

C. No: how should we, seeing we are his Creatures, and owe him all the Service we can do him? Which makes us believe, that if we had been born in innocence, and continued so till this time, we could have merited nothing; much less can we pretend to it, now that we are Sinners.

N. *C.* But you think Good works are necessary to our Justification.

C. Who ever doubted of it that understood himself?

N. *C.* That doth many a Godly Divine; whom *I* have heard say, that they are not requisite

quiſite to our *Juſtification*, but only to our *Salvation*.

C. I am loath to ſay, that thoſe Godly Divines did not mind what they ſaid, becauſe I ought in modeſty to ſuſpect my own Underſtanding, rather than theirs: But to me it ſeems a ſtrange thing, that they ſhould not obſerve *Salvation* to be nothing elſe but our final and abſolute *juſtification* at the day of Judgment. And then I am ſure our Saviour ſaith he will examine what men have done; and according as he finds it good or bad, pronounce the ſentence of Abſolution or Condemnation. Read the 25. of S. *Matthew*, from the 31. verſe to the end.

N. C. What do you conclude from thence?

C. What? That if good works be neceſſary to our Juſtification then when we come before the Judge; they are neceſſary now to the beginning of our Juſtification, or (if you would have me ſpeak other words) to enter us into the ſtate of Juſtified perſons.

N. C. How can that be, ſince we are juſtified by Faith only?

C. Very well. For it is not an idle ineffectual Faith which juſtifies us; but that which *works by love* to our Saviour: and love is the keeping of his Commandements.

N. C. I ſee one ſhall not want rational diſcourſe at your Church (as you call it:) but methinks I never found that life and power in your Miniſtry which I have in ours.

C. I

C. I told you before, that I find nothing so powerful as the Christian Doctrine rationally handled. And if the Faith of *Christ* be not so preached as I now told you, for my part I feel no force in the loudest words that I hear; but am apt to say as the man did when he shear'd his Hogs, *Here is a great deal of noise, and little wool.*

N. C. My meaning was, That ours move my affections very much, and yours stir them not at all.

C. I have been taught, that there are two wayes to come at the Affections: One by the Senses and Imagination; and so we see people mightily affected with a Puppet-play, with a Beggar's tone, with a lamentable Look, or any thing of like nature. The other is, by the Reason and Judgment; when the evidence of any Truth convincing the Mind, engages the affections to its side, and makes them move according to its direction. Now, I believe your Affections are moved in the first way very often; by melting Tones, pretty Similitudes, riming Sentences, kind and loving Smiles, and sometimes dismally sad Looks; besides several Actions or Gestures which are very taking. And the truth is, you are like to be moved very seldom in our Churches by these means. For the better sort of Hearers are now out of love with these things: nor do they think there is any power either in a puling and whining, or in roaring

and

and tearing voice. But if you can be moved by such strength of reason, as can conquer the Judgment, and so pass to demand submission from the Affection; you may find power enough (*I* think) in our Pulpits. And let me tell you, the Passions thus excited differ as much from the other, as the motions of a Man do from them of a Beast, if not more. For one may be affected, whether he will or no by Objects of Sense: but Reason convinces and moves us by sober consideration, and laying things seriously to heart. And *I* wish heartily you would examine whether the cause why you was no more affected with our preaching, was not this, That you took no pains with your self; *i. e.* you would not be a Man, but was contented to be moved in Religion like a meer Puppet, whose motions depend upon the power of other Agents, and not its own.

N.C. You need not have made so long a discourse in this business; for when you have said as much as you are able, *I* can answer all in a few words: Assuring you that I am moved with *the things* they say; for I think they are the most *soul-searching* Preachers in the world.

C. It is an hard matter to understand your Phrases. If you mean such Phreachers, whose Doctrine touches the Conscience, letting men see their duty and their sins plainly; I think none are to be preferr'd before ours.

N. C. Pray, Sir, consider what you say.

C. What

C. What I have said, I say again. And *I* must add, that *I* have cause to believe some of you have left our Congregation, because the good man's Doctrine searched into you too far, and came too near the quick.

N. C. I understand you not.

C. Have you never heard any man say, that he would come no more to Church, because his Minister ript up his sins of Disobedience to Goverpours, Faction, Rebellion, Reviling Superiours, rash Censuring and judging their actions, immodest and malapert Disputing with Spiritual *I*nstructors, Meddling with other mens matter, Gadding from house to house, to hear or tell news, if not to talk against the Court and Church with other such like things that are too common, but not commonly reproved?

N. C. Yes, *I* cannot deny it.

C. Then no doubt he search'd to the bottom of that man's heart; who finding himself wounded, instead of seeking for a Cure, kick'd at him that shot the arrow, and flung dirt in his face; calling him Railer and Reviler, when he only told him the plain truth.

N. C. You are angry.

C. No truely, *I* am only desirous you should understand things nakedly, as they are in themselves.

N. C. Do you think that our Ministers do not inform their Auditors of the danger of these sins?

C. If they did, I believe they would have fewer come to hear them.

N. C. You are uncharitable.

C. No ſuch matter. I know many of thoſe that flock to them are not able to bear ſuch Doctrine. But they call thoſe plain and ſearching Preachers, that rip up other mens faults, and that diſcover to them ſome kind of ſins, which they have heard the Godly moſt bewail and complain of: for inſtance, Deadneſs of heart in duty, Spiritual pride, and unprofitableneſs under Ordinances, though ſo powerfully adminiſtred.

N. C. Well; and are not theſe home-truths?

C. But I doubt many of thoſe you call Godly are troubled with other diſeaſes, which had need be look'd narrowly after. And beſides, methinks your Miniſters do too plainly commend themſelves, when they tell you what powerful Ordinances you live under, and how you are fed with a feaſt of Fat things; whilſt other poor Souls are even ſtarv'd in other Congregations; meaning ſuch as ours.

N. C. You might as well ſay that they commend us, when they caution us ſo much againſt Spiritual pride.

C. You are in the right. It doth too palpably ſuppoſe you to be endowed with great gifts; and ſo is apt to put you into a high conceit of your ſelves, notwithſtanding all their caution againſt

againſt it. And therefore my opinion is, that they had better teach you all your duty; and then finding how ſhort you are of Perfection, that will be a more effectual means to keep you humble, than all their Declamations againſt Spiritual Pride.

N. They do tell us our duty. And I aſſure you ſome preach even againſt thoſe ſins which you ſay we do not love to hear of.

C. I'l take your word for it. But they are rare men, and they do it rarely. I could tell you alſo of one, that doing thus, was forbid by his Auditors to proceed, if he intended to have their company.

N. C. Methinks you ſhould not ſuſpect any of them to be guilty of negligence in theſe matters: Do you not take them for conſcientious and good men?

C. Yes truly, I think there are many good men amongſt them. But, to deal plainly with you, I look upon moſt of them as very imperfect and in a lower form of goodneſs.

N. C. Strange! What reaſon have you for this?

C. They do not govern their Paſſions, nor reverence their Governours nor Elders, nor fear to make a Schiſm in the Church; being furiouſly bent to follow their own fancies, impatient of Contradiction, conceited of their own Gifts, too ready to comply with the Peoples follies, and to humor them with new and affected phra-

ſes; nay, to gratifie their rudeneſs with moſt unſavoury, clowniſh and undecent expreſſions, not only in their preaching, but in their Prayers. And eſpecially they ſeem to me to have little and narrow ſpirits, wanting that great Charity which our Saviour commends, and confining Godlineſs to a ſmal Sect and Party.

N.C. O Sir, how much are you out of the way! If they were not the beſt men in the world, they could never come ſo cloſe to us in their *Preaching*, and ſearch the very Heart, as we find they do.

C. Now that you repeat this again, you force me to tel you that, which otherwiſe *I* would have concealed.

N.C. What's that.

C. That if we may judge of the Sermons you hear by thoſe we ſee in print; *I* think many of them are ſo far from ſearching into the Conſcience, that they rather dally and play with mens childiſh phanſies.

N.C. Are you in good earneſt?

C. Why ſhould you make a doubt of it? You know *I* do not uſe to jeſt.

N.C. *I* do not believe you can give me one inſtance of any ſuch thing.

C. Yes but *I* can, and more than one. What do you think of the Doctrine of *Repentance*? Is there any thing deſerves to be more gravely handled? or can one ever expect to be pierc'd & wounded by that *Preacher*, who treating of that argument doth

doth not touch the Soul in a lively manner?

N. C. I acknowledge it is a moſt weighty Doctrine: but what then?

C. I'll tell you, I never met with any Treatiſe (in ſo ſerious a ſubject) more light and toying, than a Book which came lately out of the Preſs, called *The Doctrine of Repentance, uſeful for theſe times*, by *T. W.*

N. C. You are prejudiced.

C. I doubt *you* are; and yet I believe I ſhall make you of my mind. Look you; here is the book, which one lent me. What think you of the very beginning of the Epiſtle to the Reader? *Faith and Repentance are the two wings by which we fly to Heaven.* Doth not this look like a School-boyes phraſe, which he applies to every Subject? For at another time *T. W.* would tell you, *That Prayer and Meditation are the two wings whereby we fly to Heaven.* Now as for Repentance, he tells you preſently it is a *Purgative*, and bids you *not fear the working of this Pill. That moiſt tears dry up the rheums of ſin, and quench the wrath of God.*

N. C. Let the Epiſtle alone, and go into the body of the Book: there you will find it more powerful.

C. Truly I have not read it over; but I opened it in ſeveral places, and I met only with a jingle there, where I expected a clap of thunder.

N. C. That's becauſe you had not a fancy to it.

C. I assure you I brought an indifferent mind to it, being glad if good things be said by any body. But I could not but be disgusted when I read this, *page* 16. *That holy Sorrow is the Rhularb to purge out the ill humours of the Soul*, &c.

N. C. You take little bitts, and mind not his continued discourse.

C. Read then what he saith of an Hypocrite, *pag.* 89. 90. and you will think you are reading one of *Blunt's Characters*, if you ever saw that Book. I expected to have found him cut up and anatomiz'd; whereas in truth he doth but stroke him, and play with him. For thus he says; *The Hypocrite is a Saint in jest; he makes a majesticck shew, like an Ape cloathed in Ermine or Purple. The Hypocrite is like an House with a beautiful Frontispiece, but every Room within is dark: he is a rotten Post fairly gilded. Under his mask of Profession he hides his Plague-sores. The Hypocrite is against painting of Faces, but he paints Holiness: he is seemingly good, that he may be really bad. In* Samuel's *Mantle he plays the Devil; therefore the same word in the Original signifies* to use Hypocrisie, *and* to be prophane. But at this present we will let the rest alone, and only observe how he concludes what he says of him: *Hypocrites are far gone with the Rot, and if any thing will cure them, it must be feeding upon the salt Marshes of Repentance.*

N. C. Why do you look me so in the face?

C. To

C. To ſee if you did not ſmile: as ſure you would do, were you not angry with me for laying open this Childiſhneſs. Nay, do not frown. I appeal to your Conſcience, whether you feel any more force in ſuch words as theſe, than in a Feather, blown with a great blaſt againſt your face, or in a Straw truſt with a ſtrong arm againſt your Breaſt.

N. C. I cannot commend them; but you ought not to examine Books (writ with a good intention) ſo ſeverely.

C. I am far from that humor, and have only exerciſed a little of that liberty which he gives us in the ſecond page of his Epiſtle; where he tells us, *He thought to have ſmothered theſe Meditations in his Desk, but conceiving them of great concern at this time, he reſcinded that firſt reſolution, and expoſed them to a critical view.* Now if I had a mind to play the Critick, as ſimple as you think me, I could ſhew you that he ought to have expoſed them only to the view of his very good Friends, and not to Criticks.

N. C. That was only a careleſs word.

C. Being one of his friends, I am willing to believe ſo; elſe I ſhould have thought it an affectation of a fine expreſſion.

N. C. I wiſh you had never ſeen the Book.

C. So do I wiſh too, provided no body elſe had ſeen it. But pray be not troubled, nor interpret this as any diſreſpect to him; for I ſhould not have given notice of any of theſe things to

you, but that you would needs make Compariſons, which are alwayes odious. And you may make a good uſe of this freedom which I take: for I perſwade my ſelf, if you would but compare ſome of our Books, which you deſpiſe, with this now mention'd, you would find there is as much difference between the jingling and rimeing of this and their ſolid ſenſe, as between the noiſe of a Jews-trump, or Bag-pipe, and the grave ſound of an Organ.

N. *C.* But have not your men that quibble, and hunt after little Sentences and fine Words, like him whom you condemn?

C. I had no intention to deny that; but only to ſhew that there is trifling every where. And therfore that you ought not to be ſo partially affected to all your own, and ſo unequal to all ours.

N. *C.* What's one to ſo many, as are among you, whoſe Books alſo are licenſed to paſs the Preſs?

C. To anſwer the laſt in the firſt place: I can tell you upon my own knowledge, that ſuch ſimple Books have been rejected: and if any of them have chanced to paſs, you ſhall ſeldom find the Preface of ſome other grave Divine, much leſs of three or four Divines of note, ſet before in commendation of it.

N. *C.* Why? no more hath that, you have been ſpeaking of.

C. True; but no doubt he might have had thoſe Ornaments, if he had pleaſed: For I have ſeen many pitiful Books that have had great Com-

Commendations prefixed. And as the Dunghil-cocks have the largeſt Combs; ſo commonly the meaneſt Books are ſet off with the largeſt Praiſes.

N. *C.* I perceive you ſtill perſiſt in your confidence, that you know more Books of this nature.

C. Yes: But I do not delight to muſter up all the folly that is in Print; and therefore ſhall only take notice of one Book more, writ in another way; and (if you pleaſe) try whether it deſerve the Commendation which the Preface beſtows upon it.

N. *C.* What Book is that?

C. It is called *Chriſt and the Covenant, &c. in ten Sermons*, by *W. B.* which pretends to be full of Myſteries; and, as we are told in the Epiſtle to the Reader, gives us the very marrow and quinteſſence of the Goſpel. Upon which account he exhorts us to buy it, and makes us believe it is worth any money.

N. *C.* And you bought it.

C. No, I did not think it worth any thing, when I had once peruſed a little of it.

N. *C.* What part did you peruſe?

C. I thought that the Marrow I was told of might be found (if any where) in that Diſcourſe which he calls the *Way and Spirit of the New Teſtament*. But as far as I examin'd it, I met with nothing but a great many bones to pick, and they had little or nothing on them.

N. *C.* Pray forbear this merriment; and let

us

us ſeriouſly conſider what he ſaith.

C. That's my deſire, And for your ſatisfaction read that part where he tells us, what the way of the Old Teſtament was, and what the way of the New is. I believe I ſhall convince you, that he is not only out of the true way, but alſo deſcribes his own way after a poor and wretched manner.

N. C. Be not ſo earneſt.

C. He tells us in the firſt place, *That the Old Teſtament Legal ſpirit ſerves God upon the account of Rewards moſtly, or chiefly, or only*: But the New Teſtament ſpirit doth not. Whereas there is nothing plainer, than that Rewards are propounded in both Covenants to encourage our duty. And the Goſpel urges us ſo frequently with the conſideration of the rewards it promiſes, that I queſtion not but he that hath them always in his mind, and ſerves our Lord *Chriſt* out of thoſe hopes, as his chief motive, pleaſes him very well. For the true difference between the Covenants is not, that the one ſets rewards before men, and the other not; but, that the old Covenant made with the *Jews* propounded Temporal Rewards, and the Goſpel propounds Eternal; which are as often repeated in the Goſpel as the other in the Law. And therefore he hath diſcovered a New-nothiing, when he ſaith, *that to ſerve God for Rewards moſtly, &c. is plainly Legal.* Nay, it is abſolutely falſe. For if a man be moved (as I ſaid) only by hopes of unſeen things in another

ther world to obey God, and quit things present for his sake; no doubt he serves him in an Evangelical manner.

N. C. Good Neighbour, be not so confident.

C. Why should I not have some degree of confidence about these things, seeing I am master of common Reason, and I have consulted also with several of our Ministers about them, who have made it plain to me, that the Gospel propounds Eternal Rewards in the Life to come, as the great motive to well-doing? The most that any sober man ever said (as far as I can learn) in this argument is, that he who doth well only in sight of those rewards is in a weak estate; but they always allowed him to be indued with an Evangelical Spirit.

N. C. Then it seems you *live upon your own purse, and upon what you can earn of God*; which he tells you is contrary to a Gospel spirit.

C. It is so. But that is an impertinent Conclusion from his former discourse. For a man may serve God upon the account of Reward, and yet not be so foolish as to imagine he can earn any thing of him.

N. C. Indeed you speak too confidently.

C. I am not of that mind. For I may judge what is consequently spoken as well as another man. And I am sure that Conclusion is nothing to the purpose: only he imagin'd this to be a pretty saying, *That a man of a Gospel spirit knows he lives*

lives upon a better purſe, than all his own earnings can amount unto.

N. *C.* I wiſh you would be more temperate.

C. Who can endure to ſee men bear up themſelves ſo highly, and hear them cry'd up, as if they were full of the Spirit, when as there is ſcarce common ſenſe in them, and not be a little concern'd?

N. *C.* Well, ſuppoſe there be one flaw in that Diſcourſe, muſt that make all this ado?

C. One flaw? Read the reſt, and you will find that it is no wiſer. For he would have us immediately after to receive this as another note of a Legal ſpirit, that it is a *fearing ſpirit*, put on rather by the Threatnings, than the Promiſes; and the Goſpel ſpirit rather by Promiſes than Threatning.

N. *C.* And is not this true?

C. No. For our Saviour bids his Diſciples again and again to *fear*; (*Luke* 12. 4, 5.) not indeed ſuch things as the *Moſaical* ſpirit did, Temporal Calamities upon their Bodies, Goods, &c. but Eternal Miſeries, which they ſhould avoid, though with the enduring of all the hardſhips in the world. And whereas he ſays, that *the difference between the Diſpenſations is, that the one is terrible, the other comfortable*; it is manifeſtly falſe. For the Goſpel ſpeaks a great deal more terribly, than the Law doth, to Hypocrites and Unbelievers.

N. *C.*

N. C. Therefore he tells you afterward, that *a gratious Soul may be full of fears about its condition.*

C. This is nothing to his buſineſs. For he was not ſpeaking concerning the fears, which a Soul hath about its eſtate; but of the Principle upon which a man doth his duty. And, if I underſtand any thing, a Chriſtian is moved by *fear*, as well as *hope.*

N. C. Well, he acknowledges ſo much when he ſaith a gracious heart may be full of fears.

C. I tell you again this is impertinent; for theſe are not motives to his Duty, but rather hindrances and impediments, as he will tell you. And beſides, he makes them to be cauſeleſs fears; for, he ſaith, they are the fears of *a man that ſtands upon a rock*; and therefore he ought not to be troubled with them. Whereas the Scripture requires us to *fear*, (*Hebr.* 4. 1.) (and tells us there is cauſe for it) *leſt a Promiſe being left us of entring into reſt, any of us ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it: and to work out our ſalvation with fear and trembling*: and, *to have grace to ſerve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.* Mind this laſt place, and tell me if it do not directly oppoſe what he ſaith. He perſwades you that a fearing ſpirit is a Legal ſpirit; and the Apoſtle tells you, it is an effect of the Goſpel grace, and ſuch a thing whereby we *acceptably* ſerve God.

N. C.

N. C. You have ſtudied this, I perceive: and I have not. But what ſay you to the *third*, which is this, *A Legal ſpirit meaſures the love of God by outward things.*

C. I ſay it is the beſt thing he ſays; and he was to blame, that he paſſed it over ſo ſlightly and haſtily, as if it were not worth his notice.

N. C. Is not the *fourth* as remarkable, viz. *That an Old Teſtament Spirit trades much, or moſt, or altogether, with conditional Promiſes*; the other not?

C. It is indeed very remarkable: *Firſt*, for the paltry phraſe of *trading in promiſes*; and *Secondly*, for the pernicious conſequence of the Doctrine.

N. C. Why? Is not the Doctrine true?

C. No. For though there was an abſolute Promiſe of ſending *Chriſt*, yet there are no abſolute Promiſes which *Chriſt* makes to us.

N. C. He ſeems to grant as much.

C. That is, he contradicts himſelf.

N. C. No; he ſaith, *though the Promiſe be Conditional; yet the Lord hath promiſed that Condition elſewhere, and that without a Condition.*

C. Then it is not Conditional; for what is without a Condition is abſolute.

N. C. You would make him ſpeak Nonſenſe.

C. Do you try at leiſure if you can make good Senſe of his words, which methinks are not much bet-

better, than if he had said, The Promises are Conditional, but without any Condition.

N. C. Phy, Sir! they are thus to be taken: The Promise is upon a Condition; onely that Condition is promised without a Condition.

C. Now you have mended the matter finely; and made it plain, that he thinks all the Promises are absolute. Which how well it agrees with their being Conditional, I pray tell me, when you have thought of it, at our next meeting.

N. C. Do not you grant then that God promises the Condition (upon performance of which we shall enjoy the Promise) without a Condition?

C. No indeed; for it is certainly false. He promises (for instance) Eternal life if we repent and effectually believe, and not otherwise. Repentance therefore and Faith are the Conditions of that Promise. And I affirm that God nowhere promises that any of us (do we what we will) shall repent and believe. But he requires us to consider and lay to heart what is spoken to us by his Son *Jesus*; which is as much as to say, that upon this Condition he will work Repentance and Faith in us.

N. C. He doth so. *But though the Promise runs conditionally, yet* he tells us, *it shall be fulfilled absolutely.*

C. You mean, *W. B.* tells us so; and therein confesses he did not speak truly before, when he said the Promise was without a Condition: for

now

now he acknowledges that it runs conditionally. And to say it shall be fulfilled absolutely, is to say, that it seems to be Conditional, but is not.

N. C. Well; methinks there is much of Mystery in what he delivers.

C. That is, you do not understand it, but it sounds prettily, and so you like it. And so I believe you do the next, (for the same reason) wherein he tells you, that *in the Old Testament they came to* Christ *by the Promise, but now we come to the Promise by* Christ.

N. C. I like it because it seems to carry a great mystery in it.

C. It may seem so, but it doth not.

N. C. No? what do you make of it?

C. I think it rather carries a plain falsity in it. For we come to *Christ* by the Promise as well as they; and they went to the Promise by *Christ*, as well as we.

N. C. I know not what you mean.

C. That's because you know not what he means. But if you will understand me, thus it is. There was a Promise that God would send *Christ* into the world; and the fulfilling of this Promise is one great reason why we believe in *Jesus*; and so we are led (you see) to him by the Promise. On the other side, there were Promises of great things that *Christ* would do for those that believed on him; and those then that did believe the *Messiah* would come, hoped for the

the enjoyment of theſe Promiſes by his means; and ſo (if *I* may ſpeak in his phraſe) they went firſt to *Chriſt*, and then to the *Promiſe*,

N. C, I do not well apprehend you; and therfore thinks it's time to lay aſide this Book.

C. You do diſcreetly? For if you had continued your diſcourſe about it, I ſhould have diſcovered a world of Follies to you.

N. C. The things of God are Fooliſhneſs to the natural man.

C. Theſe are not the *things of God*, nor the *things of a man* neither; but childiſh Fancies, or as we commoly ſpeak, *New-nothings*.

N. C. I know they appear ſo to the natural man.

N. I do not judge according to meer Nature but by the direction of the Spirit which inſtructed the Apoſtles; and therefore you apply that Scripture fooliſhly to me.

N. C. You uſe your reaſon too much.

C. You have ſome reaſon to ſay ſo, for if I had uſed it leſs, things had not appeared ſo ridiculous.

N. C. By that time your *heart hath lain ſo long a-ſoke in the blood of* Jeſus *as his* hath done, we ſhall hear other language from you.

C. You are taken, I perceive, with that new phraſe in the Epiſtle to the Reader, and only becauſe it is new: elſe it would ſeem very irreverent, being taken from a Toaſt in a Pot of Ale, or a *Sop* in a Dripping-pan; a great deal

more fit for a Preface before a Book of one of those you call *Old Sokers*, then of such a Reverend Author.

N. C. You are merry, Sir.

C. Truly, I do not make my self merry with any mens Sins: but at their little foolish Affectations, how can one chuse but smile? But could he not as well have said, that he had a long time thought of the efficacy and virtue of the Bloud of *Christ*; or, that he was much acquainted with the Love of *Christ* in dying for us? Why to say that he had *lain long a soke* in his blood, is as absurd as if he had told us that he had *lain long beaking himself* in the Beams of the Sun of Righteousness; or roasting himself before the Fire of the Divine Love.

N. C. Pray, Neighbour, forbear these expressions.

C. I was only going to shew you that we have as good a faculty, as you to coyn new Words & Phrases, if we would take the liberty. But I will forbear, if you will but be content upon this occasion to look back with me, and consider how all the Nation comes to be overrun with folly.

N. C. How, I pray you?

C. As soon as you had cast out of doors all that was Old among us; if any Fellow did but light upon some new & pretty Fancy in Religion, or some odd unusual Expression, or perhaps some swelling words of Vanity; presently

he

he ſet up for a Preacher, and cry'd up himſelf for a man that had made ſome new diſcovery. And ſuch was the confidence of theſe men, both in inventing ſtrange Language, and proclaiming their great Diſcoveries every where, that the poor people were perſwaded, the Nation never knew what Communion with God meant till this time. Now they thought the happy days were come, when the Spirit was powered out, the Myſteries of the Goſpel unfolded, Free grace held forth, the Anointings and Sealings of the Spirit vouchſafed, *Chriſt* advanced to his Throne; and when they ſhould have ſuch Incomes, in dwellings, and I know not how many other fine things, as never was the like heard of before. For one man comes and tells them of the *ſtreamings of* Chriſt's *Blood freely* to ſinnners: another bids them *put themſelves upon the ſtream of Free grace*, without having any foot on their own bottome: A third tells them how they muſt *apply Promiſes*, abſolute Promiſes. A fourth tells them there is a ſpecial Myſtery in looking at the *Teſtamentalneſs of* Chriſts *Sufferings*. And becauſe he found that every body had got into their mouths *Goſpel Truths*, *hidden Treaſures*, and ſuch like words; he preſented them with *Sipps of Sweetneſs*, and told them he was come to ſhew them how the *Saints might pry into the Father's Glory*; and in ſhort, bid them not be afraid of *New Lights*, but *ſet open their windows for any Light that God ſhould make known to them.*

N. C. Sure, no body uſed ſuch Expreſſions as theſe.

C. This laſt is to be found in that very Authour you have laid out of your hands, *pag.* 47. who alſo puts the people into a fancy, that they have *Revelation and Viſions in theſe dayes.*

N. C. Certainly you do him wrong.

C. You ſhall be judg of that, when you have read the beginning of the next page. There he tells you that there are four times wherein you ſhould think much on *Chriſt* crucified. And the firſt is this, *Incaſe of ſome Revelation or Viſion that you may be under.* Which he repeats again in the following page. *It is a good thing*, ſaith he, *to think of* Chriſt *crucified at all times, but when you have Revelations and Viſions*, &c. *then it is a good time.* From whence I conclude, that as he bids you *open your windows for new Lights to come in*, ſo, when he thinks on't, he will call upon you, as the Beadle doth in the Streets, *Hang out your Lights, Hang out your new Lights.*

N. C. Pray be not ſo abuſive.

C. There is no abuſe at all in this. For the ſame reaſon that made him ſtep at firſt out of the common way of ſpeaking, may make him uſe ſuch an expreſſion as this, if he light on it. It being alſo a thing peculiar to ſuch men to pleaſe the people with ſome new-found Words and Phraſes; which if they ſhould lay aſide, together with all their abuſed Scripture-expreſſion, they

they would look just like other men, only not so well.

N. C. You may say your pleasure.

C. I thank you. And pray look back again, and consider what followed all these *glorious Discoveries*, as they called them. Since the people were so much in love with new-minted Words, in which they thought there were great Mysteries concealed; those men who would excell all the rest of these new Teachers set forth themselves in more pompous Language, and made a shew of a more glorious Appearance of God in them. For they told the people of being *Godded with God, and Christed with Christ*, &c. which strangely amused silly Souls, and made them gaze and stare, as if the Holy Ghost were come down again from Heaven upon men.

N. C. Our Ministers are not of this strain.

C. But they first began this affectation of new phrases; and no wonder if their Scholars endeavoured to out-do them.

N. C. They are none of their Scholars.

C. Sure they all came out of their School. For they taught men first to despise sober and plain Doctrine, which teaches them their Duty toward God and their Neighbour, entertaining them with finer Speculations of pretended Gospel-Mysteries and Manifestations; with which

we heard almoſt every Sermon ſtuffed : ſo that he was thought no body that had not good ſtore of them. Now as thoſe you admire found they could win no great number of Proſelytes, unleſs they left the old track of Preaching Sobriety, Juſtice, Charity, and Godlineſs : ſo their Scholars found in a little time that the new Notions and Language of their Maſters were grown ſtale ; and that unleſs they invented newer, at leaſt coined ſome other Phraſes, their Reputation would be but ſmall. And thus it came to paſs, that every one, ſtriving not ſo much to ſpeak what would profit, as what would pleaſe, dreſſed up Religion in affected Language of his own making ; and new Expreſſions, if not new Notions, were heaped one upon another every year; till none knew what Chriſtianity was. For at laſt there aroſe a Company of fine Youths, who judged even their Maſters to be in a low and dull Form of Religion, *ſticking in the beggerly Elements*, and *the dead letter*, and *the Old-Teſtament ſpirit*, as their manner of ſpeaking was. Theſe imagine that not only we, but you, know *Jeſus* only in the *Fleſh*, and ſtand in the *outward Court*, and are not yet come within the *Veil* to diſcern the *Spirit* and the *Myſtery*, which they alone bring to light. Such a progreſs doth Fancy make, when once it is let looſe, and men are taught not to *reaſon*, but to *believe*, there is no end of its Follies; and God only knows when this Nation, which is overflowed with

with them,and is made fond of them,will be reduced to a more ſober mind.

N. C. We bewail it as well as you.

C. I am glad of it. But I wiſh you would bewail the *Original ſin of all* (as *W. B.* adviſes you in another caſe, I doubt with no good meaning,*pag.*473.)which will be found in your ſelves; from whence a great number of other Miſchiefs have flowed, and made the ſame progreſs with that now named. For you firſt taught the people to forbear all expreſſion of Devotion when they came into the Church,and decried the reverence of uncovering the Head there as Superſtitious and abominable. And ſo they ſoon took the liberty to come talking into the Church, and not onely to walk with their Hats on to their Seats (even when the Miniſter was reading the Holy Scriptures)but keep them half on when he was at Prayer. And then,becauſe others were wont to kneel, or at leaſt Stand,in that holy Duty;they would ſhew their Liberty, or their Oppoſition (I know not whether) in Sitting, nay in Lolling after a lazy faſhion, as if the Miniſter were telling a ſleepy Tale, not praying to our Creatour. *In* ſhort,there were no bounds could be ſet to their Extravagancies; but they found out as many new Geſtures,and odd phrantick Expreſſions,in their Prayers, as before they had done in their Preaching.

N. C. For all this you ſhall never make me

believe but that they are the onely *Spiritual Preachers*.

C. This you told me before; and *I* am of your mind, if you call that Spiritual Doctrine which is airy, thin, and ſo refined that no body can feel and touch it, no not with his moſt ſerious thoughts.

N. C. Yes, *I* can feel it to be very Spiritual?

C. It is an hard matter to underſtand your Language. Do all our *Preachers* onely tell us *carnal* things?

N. C. That is not my meaning.

C. What then?

N. *C.* *I* call it *Spiritual*, to diſtinguiſh it from *Moral* Teaching.

C. As much as to ſay, our Miniſters teach men their Duty, and yours do not: or elſe, that yours teach them onely ſuch Duties as may be done in their Spirits between God and themſelves, but not ſuch as are expreſſed in Life and Manners, in our bodily actions, which tend to the good of our Neighbours, and the Happineſs of the world.

N. C. *I* underſtand you not.

C. Your Sermons are chiefly about prayer, and meditation, and Communion with God, and Believing, ——

N. C. Yes, Believing: Now you have hit my meaning.

C. But I was going to add ſomething to that word,

word, *viz. Believing, without Doing.* Elſe you will not count it ſpiritual Preaching.

N. C. Not if they ſhould inſiſt much upon *Doing.* For there are more *Spiritual matters* for Believers to be inſtructed in.

C. That is, things revealed to us by the *Spirit* ſent down upon the Apoſtles.

N. C. I know not what to ſay to your explication; for I never heard it before. But pray proceed.

C. I know no ſpiritual things but thoſe which concern the glory of our Saviour in the heavens, his power at Gods right hand, his Interceſſion there for us, his coming again to Judgment, and ſuch like; which are proved to be true; not by humane Reaſon, but by the Spirit deſcending from heaven on the Apoſtles.

N. C. Well, and are not theſe great things?

C. And do not our Miniſters treat of them as well as yours?

N. *C.* But none in a *ſpiritual way.* Ours treat of *ſpiritual* things *ſpiritually.*

C. I gueſs what you mean. They treat of theſe things in ſuch a manner, as not to bring them down to meddle with our Lives, or not much and chiefly, as *W. B.* ſpeaks. Or thus, they draw matter of Comfort from them, but little or nothing of Duty.

N. C. I know not how to expreſs it. But I alway find that they handle theſe things in a ſweeter manner than other men.

C. I

C. I believe you. For nothing is ſo ſweet and pleaſing to fleſh and bloud, as for a man to hear how much a great *Prince* is in love with him, and how freely he loves him; how his heart beats in Heaven toward him; and eſpecially how careful and compaſſionate he is toward him in a perſecuted condition.

N. C. And is not this very ſpiritual Doctrine?

C. Yes. But ſetting aſide all fancy; nothing is more ſolidly open'd by our Divines, than the power of our Saviour, and his great love toward his faithful and obedient Diſciples.

N. C. You muſt needs ſtill bring in *Obedience.*

C. I have been taught to do ſo. For this great Lord always *loved righteouſneſs, and hated iniquity: and therefore God hath anointed him with the oyl of gladneſs above his fellows*; *i. e.* given him ſuch a Royal *Power* in the Heavens, (*Hebr.* 1: 9.) Unto which glory we cannot be promoted but by the ſame way of Righteouſneſs. And let me tell you, *I* think *I* have heard it clearly demonſtrated, that though there is infinite comfort and ſatisfaction in believing that our Lord *Jeſus* is ſo exaled, and hath made us ſuch promiſes, which he is able to make good; yet all this is but to incourage our Obedience, and to make us conſtant and firm in the Chriſtian Religion, notwithſtanding all the Difficulties and Troubles we meet with all for *Chriſt*'s ſake. So that

that in truth theſe are the moſt *ſpiritual Preachers*, that is, the beſt Interpreters of the mind of the Spirit, who urge and preſſe men, from the conſideration of what God hath reveaſed to us in theſe matters, to be *ſtedfaſt and unmoveable, and abundant in the work of the Lord, knowing that our labour ſhall not be in vain in the Lord.*

N. C. Doth not *Chriſt* himſelf ſay that the *Work of God is Believing? (John 6. 29.)*

C. Yes, but not ſuch a believing as yours, which is only a relying on *Chriſt* for the forgiveneſs of your Sins.

N. *C.* What was it then?

C. An effectual perſwaſion that God hath ſent *Jeſus* into the world, as he there tells you, *This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath ſent.* And if you can think he means a bare perſwaſion of this, that God ſent him, without the effects and fruits of it, which is the becoming his Diſciples ſincere profeſſion of his Religion, and living according to it; then the Devil may be a good Believer, a very Spiritual perſon and great Saint, for he very early acknowledged Him to be the Son of God. And we read that *the Devils believe and tremble.*

N. *C.* Alas! this is a poor Faith, which cannot apply the *Promiſe.*

C. That's becauſe it is not made to them. For if it were, and they had but a good fancy, they might

might apply it (in your way) as well as any body else, and yet remain Devils still.

N. *C.* Now you go beyond all the bounds of Reason.

C. Because I follow you, whose Doctrine leads to this.

N. *C.* How doth that appear?

C. I cast my eye casually upon one place in the Book newly nam'd, and there I found this Mystery; *That though there is a Condition in the new Covenant, yet no Condition to be perform'd by us, but by* Christ *our second* Adam: *pag.* 69. And though he confesses somthing must be performed by us, yet he saith, it is all promised to us, and that without Condition. And therefore a little after he makes this a mark of those that are in Covenant, *to be begot again by a Promise, especially the absolute Promise: pag.* 72. Now since no Condition is to be performed by us, why should any person take any care about it? or why should any one trouble himself about doing that, which is already done for him, or, if it be not done, is promised that it shall be done? especially since his great work is (as you say) only to close with the promise, to lay hold upon the absolute promise? For no body being named particularly in the promise, nor any quallification supposed in any man whereby he may know that he is capable of the Blessing rather than another; no reason can be given why all should not apply it to themselves, though never so bad; nay, why they

they ought not to apply it.

N. C. No, that is too great a boldneſs; they muſt be humbled and caſt down——

C. Then it ſeems they ought to feel ſome Qualification in themſelves, which incourages them to lay hold on the Promiſe. Though, if it be abſolute, it's more than needs, nay, than is good: for they ought to have no reſpect to any of thoſe things, but only the Freeneſs of the Promiſe. And then I pray why might not a Devil remain ſo ſtill?

N. C. But ſuch as are within the Covenant will find themſelvs wrought upon to forſake their ſins, &c.

C. Grant that. Yet if they do, it is no Incouragement to them, according to your Doctrine; and therfore if they doe not, it ought to be no Diſcouragement. For they ought not to take any confidence to go to God becauſe anything they find in themſelvs; and therefore they may be confident, though they find nothing in themſevles but only a ſtrong fancy that the Promiſe belongs to their Perſons.

N. C. Though they cannot take any confidence becauſe theyare ſo diſpoſed toward God yet they muſt be well diſpoſed.

C. Why ſo?

C. Will he have it ſo in order to give them Confidence to hope in his Mercy that their ſins ſhall be forgiven?

N. C.

N. *C.* No; the promiſe of that is abſolute.

C. Then one man may be as confident that hath not thoſe Diſpoſitions as he that hath, believing that it is God's will he ſhall have them when he pleaſes.

N. C. I ſee you underſtand nothing of the Covenant of Grace.

C. Yes, I underſtand that it was the riches of God's Grace, to make a Covenant of ſaving thoſe *S*inners who would obediently believe on his Son. For this was more than he was bound to grant; and this Believing and Obedience can deſerve nothing of him (it being a Duty to believe what he reveals, & to do what he enjoyns;) and beſides, he gives us the means of Faith, and Helps to well-doing,

N. C. How can it be Free, if we do any thing for it?

C. I have told you, that we cannot do any thing for to deſerve it; and what we do he inables us to perform it And therefore it is free; becauſe when we have done all, yet he is no way tied to give us any thing, but only upon the account of his own moſt gracious Promiſe.

N. C. You grant then his Promiſe is from meer Grace.

C No body doubts of it that *I* know of. But this Grace is not ſo fond as to make the Promiſe to any one that is confident it belongs to him, even whilſt he remains in a ſtate of *S*in Such a Favour

Favour God had to Sinners, as freely, and without any diſpoſition in them, to ſend his Son and his Holy Spirit: but unleſs they become like to his Son, they are taught by him not to preſume he will give all the Bleſsings the Goſpel promiſes; for they are made only to the faithful.

N. C. God will make them ſo.

C. But according to your Opinions, that is a thingwhich they need not conſider when they apply the Promiſes of Salvation to themſelves. For you ſay, they muſt have reſpect to abſolute promiſes which you know have nothing to do with any Qualification for this Favour. In purſuance of which Doctrines you perſwade your ſelves that Aſſurance of God's Love is not to be grounded upon any Grace wrought in us; but only upon the Teſtimony of the Spirit, perſwading us that our Perſons are beloved, and that the Promiſes are made to us.

N. C. This is *Antinomianiſm.*

C. May be ſo; and your Miniſters may be *Antinomians*, and yet not know it.

N. *C.* Call them what you pleaſe, I am reſolved to follow them: for I think you will allow them to be the moſt *experimental preachers*, in the world.

C. Stil you peſter me with Phraſes which I doubt you underſtand no more than I.

N. *C.* Is not the word plain enough?

C. It is, if you mean by an *experimental Preacher* a man that hath tried himſelf thoſe ways which

which he earneſtly beſeeches others to walk in: but then it will not ſerve your purpoſe; for you cannot deny but we have men that lead as ſtrict and holy lives as any of yours can do.

N. C. I mean, one that preaches his own Experiences in the ways of God,

C. You do not well know what you mean. For this is either the ſame that I now told you; or elſe, it may ſignifie no more than one that preaches his own Fancie.

N. C. Now it is hard to know what you mean.

C. I mean that tells you ſtories of God's *Withdrawings* and *Deſertings*; and again, of his *Shinings in* and *Sealings*, &c,

N. C. And do you call theſe Fancies?

C. Commonly they are no more. For I obſerve well, meaning people fall into theſe melancholick & deſpairing Fits: & are recovered again into greater Chearfulneſs and Aſſurance, without any reaſon at all; but only by a fanciful application of ſome Scripture or other, which belongs not at all to their condition: and yet caſts them down, or raiſes them up.

N. C. You are miſtaken; they have Reaſon.

C. If there be any that can be thought a ſufficient ground, of God's withdrawing himſelf, ſure it muſt be ſome provoking Sin which they have committed. And yet *I* ſee that they who cannot charge themſelvs with any voluntary

tary act of Sin, nor with any ſuch Omiſſion neither, fall into theſe fancies (ſo I muſt ſtill call them) of being forſaken by God. All the occaſion that ever I could find for ſuch black Thoughts is but ſome ſuch thing as this, that they have not ſuch Inlargments as they were wont; or cannot go to Duty with that delight which formerly they took in it: which your Miniſters ought to teach them are no Reaſons, but onely melancholick Conceits. And if theſe be the things you call Experiences, there are none of us but underſtand them as well as you, finding the ſame Dulneſs and Heavineſs in our ſelves. Onely we are taught not to talk or complain of it, but to do our duty notwithſtanding as well as we are able, and we ſhall find it will not laſt alway.

N. C. You make too light of theſe things.

C. I hope not. But you lay too great weight upon them, and make theſe ſuch Marks of a Gracious Soul, that it helps to put good (but weak) people into theſe Humours; and, I doubt, makes them lay hold on all occaſions to fancy themſelves deſerted.

N. C. Pray ſpeak no more of theſe matters, for I ſee you are ignorant in them; as you are in all the great things of God, which are Fooliſhneſs to the world. Why do you ſmile? They are the Apoſtle's words, (1 *Cor.* 1. 23.)

C. I know it. But I ſmile to ſee how you prove that which you deny, *viz.* that Fancy governs you.

N.C. How do I prove it?

C. By this application of the Apoſtle's words according to their Sound, and not their Senſe.

N.C. Why, what is their Senſe, think you?

C. That to a mere Gentile it ſeemed a fooliſh thing to believe that a Crucified perſon was made *Chriſt*, that is, Lord and King of the world. The *Jews ſtumbled* at this, and would not receive him for the *Meſſiah*, or King of *Iſrael*, who ſhamefully hung upon a Croſs: and the *Gentile* thought this a ridiculous perſwaſion, which none but Idiots would receive. But then he tells you what *Gentiles* and *Jews* theſe were; *viz.* ſuch as were merely natural, and did not allow the teſtimony of the Spirit, whereby the Apoſtles proved this Doctrine. For they who were convinced that the Holy Ghoſt was in the Apoſtles, and judged not by mere humane Reaſon, but Heavenly teſtimonies, made no ſcruple to believe that this crucified *Jeſus* was made Lord of all: and herein they acknowledged the great Power and Wiſedome of God to be made apparent.

N.C. You give the oddeſt interpretations of Scripture that ever were heard of.

C. Every thing ſeems odd to you which is croſs to your Fancy. But examine the Scriptures ſeriouſly, and you will find the interpretations which I have learnt to be plain and even.

N.C. I do read them continually.

C. I believe you; and that you apply every thing

thing as you fanſy it will fit theſe times.

N.C. I apply it as I ſee thoſe do who (notwithſtanding all that you have ſaid) I take to be the moſt *experimental Preachers.* For *that which they have ſeen with their eyes, which they have looked on, and which their hands have handled of the word of life, that declare they unto us,* as S. *John ſpeaks,* 1 Ep 1.1. Pray be more ſerious, and do not laugh while we ſpeak of theſe things.

C. Well, I will. Bring me one of thoſe men that have done this, and I tell you ſeriouſly I will become one of his Diſciples.

N.C. I can bring you an hundred that I am acquainted with.

C. Then the ſtory of the *Wandering Jew* is no Fable. Would I could ſee but one (one, I aſſure you, would ſuffice me) of theſe happy men.

N.C. Would I could know what the matter is that makes your fancy wander and rove on this Faſhion. You have talkt ſo rationally all this while, that I cannot but admire now to ſee your wits go a-wool-gathering I know not whether.

C. I do not ſtray one jot from the buſineſſe. I have heard (as I was going to tell you) of a *Jew,* who being preſent at our Saviour's Death, and ſeeing him hang upon the Croſſe, hath ever ſince wandred up and down from place to place, and (as the ſtory goes) remains ſomewhere or other to this very day. I always took it indeed for a

Lie, till now that I meet with you, who give me hopes to ſee an hundred ſuch men, and that in *London*.

N. C. You ſeem to me to be diſtracted. I have nothing to do either with *Jews*, or with *Lies*.

C. A little, my good Neighbour, with *Lies*. For if your men have *ſeen the Word of Life with their eyes, and look'd upon him, and handled him*; then they were alive in our Saviours time, as that *Jew* is ſaid to have been. Or elſe he hath appeared to them ſince, as he did to S. *Thomas*, ſaying, *Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands*; and *reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide*.

N. C. No: there is ſome other ſeeing beſide that.

C. What? hath *W. B.* or ſome of his Diſciples had a *Viſion*, wherein they beheld him and look'd upon him?

N. C. You cannot underſtand the things of God.

C. Yes, as well as you; unleſs you have had ſome *Revelation*, which he preſumes you may enjoy.

N. C. There is ſeeing and feeling without that.

C. You can tell me of none which we are ſtrangers unto. If you mean, that you diſcern the truth and certainty of the Chriſtian Faith; I doubt not that our Eyes are as good as yours in

in that point. If you mean, that you approve of the Chriſtian life, even from your own ſenſe of the Satisfaction and Happineſſe there is in it; I make no queſtion it is as palpable to us a to you. Or if you would have us think that you have long and ſeriouſly meditated upon the Myſteries of the Goſpel, ſo as to be mightily affected with them; I do not believe that we are defective in that neither, but have look'd upon them as long as your ſelves, and are as affectionate Admirers of them.

N.C. You are faln, methinks, into a ſtrain of *Boaſting*.

C. It is you that have compelled me, as the *Corinthians* did S. *Paul* by undervaluing him. And if you think me a fool in this (as well as other things) I am in no worſe condition then that great Apoſtle thought he might be Read his diſcourſe in 2 *Cor.* 11. 16, 17. &c. and give me leave to ſpeak to you a little in his words. You are a wiſe ſort of people, and ſo can be content now and then to *ſuffer fools gladly*. For *you ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage* to certain Opinions of his own, which make it neceſſary for you to do or not to do that which God hath not tied you unto. *If a man devour you*, by living continually upon you; *If he take of you*, Gold, Silver, and other gifts whereby he muſt be maintained; *If he exalt himſelf*, pretending perhaps, to more of the Spirit, and a more ſpecial Miſſion from God then other men have;

ſtill you ſuffer him very patiently. Why then cannot you ſuffer me onely to *boaſt a little*; eſpecially ſince it is not of my ſelf, but of our Miniſters which I hear? And thoſe few words of S. *Paul* in that place ſhall ſuffice to this purpoſe; *Are yours the Miniſters of Chriſt?* (*I ſpeak*, you will think, *as a fool*) *ours are more.* For they know (*chriſt Jeſus* the Lord as well as yours: they preach him as ſincerely and feelingly: they tread in his ſteps, and crucifie the fleſh with the affections and luſts. And beſide, they are more peaceable, more obedient to Governours, more reſpectfull to their Superiours, more modeſt in their Inquiries and Reſolutions about difficult Points, more charitable to thoſe that diſſent from them, and more deſirous methinks to edifie, rather then to humour, the people. For they do not ſeek to pleaſe their itching Ears, and gratifie the longings of their Fancies with new-found words affected Expreſſions, and odd Phraſes; but tell us thoſe things that concern our Saviour and his holy Life in plain and proper Language. Which, I proteſt, fills me with joy and gladneſs, whenſoever I think of it. And it makes me conclude they have much Experience of the things of God, becauſe they make me ſo feelingly conceive what the pleaſure and contentment is of being meek and lowly, ſober and chaſte, contented and heavenly-minded; and above all things, of having an heart inlarged with great Charity to all men, ſo as to

be

be ready to forgive, and to do good. This holy diſpoſition, you cannot deny, muſt needs make them capable to underſtand the Mind of God revealed to us in his Word; which book I obſerve they are very carefull we ſhould underſtand aright, and not interpret and apply it, as I ſee you do, according to our Fancy. For you conceive that, becauſe S. *John* declared what he *ſaw and handled of the word of Life*, (*i. e.* of our Saviour and his Goſpel) to convince ſome that denied he was come in the Fleſh, or gainſay'd their Doctrine; you are able to do the ſame.

N.C. Well, I ſee my miſtake in that. But ſay what you will, your Preachers never had ſuch a *Seal to their Miniſtry* as God hath given ours, by converting thouſands through their means.

C. More Phraſes ſtill? You mean God hath ſhewn they are rightly called or ſent by him.

N.C. Yes.

C. Then all thoſe men who turn people may ſay that they have a *Seal of God* to their Miniſtry. See, ſay the *Popiſh* Prieſts, what multitudes we convert! therefore we are ſent of God. Behold, ſay the *Quakers*, we have a *Seal from Heaven*; for ſo many of your people have forſaken you, and follow us.

N.C. But you miſtake me, Sir; They do not onely convert men to our Party, but to be good.

They really turn them from ſin to God.

C. I am glad to hear it. But may not a queſtion be made, whether they are not converted onely from ſome, not from all Sins; nay, whether they are not converted from one Sin to another? So I am ſure you confeſs it is with the *Quakers*, who make men ſometime more civil in one regard, but more uncivil then ever in others.

N. C. Sure you cannot ſuſpect us to be like them.

C. It will be fit for you to examine your ſelves throughly in this Point; Whether, for inſtance, many among you are not converted from loving the World, to hate their Neighbours; from cold Devotion at our Churches, to a fiery Zeal againſt our Miniſters; from Undutifulneſſe to Natural Parents, to the greateſt Contempt of Civil and Spiritual. Nay, is this never made a Note of a man converted, that, though he have a great many Faults, yet he is wrought to an Antipathy to Biſhops, Common-Prayer, an innocent Caſſock, and a Surcingle, as you are pleaſed in deriſion to call our Miniſters Girdles?

N. C. Truly I think the badneſſe of your Miniſters may have provoked the people to be rude to them; the beſt of them being no better then *Time-ſervers*.

C. We will conſider that by and by. Onely let me note, that you cannot deny what I ſuſpect you guilty of. And beſide, ſuppoſe there be a great many

many converted by your Miniſters to true Godlineſs, this is no greater *Seal* (as you call it) then we have; there being many turned from all their evil ways, to a more noble degree of Vertue then you can commonly ſhew, by thoſe very men who did then heartily ſerve God when yours too much ſerved the Time.

N. C. You will ſay any thing.

C. If you know what is meant by a *Time-ſerver*, and do not onely pelt us with words, I hope to make you confeſſe what I ſay.

N. C. Try what you can do.

C. I think we are agreed that a *Time-ſerver* is one who complies with the naughty Humors of the time for his own Profit, and meddles not with the reigning ſins, for fear of offending his good Maſters by whom he is maintained. A thing which it is hard to find any man of note guilty of among us; but which it is notoriouſly known the moſt eminēt of yours were faulty in, in their time.

N. C. I doubt you will prove your ſelf a falſe Accuſer.

C. Charge me with that, if you can, when I have done. And let me ask you, whether you are not ſatisfied that the ſins of *Sacrilege*, and *Rebellion* or *Diſobedience to Governours*, are very heinous; and whether it be not apparent that their was great need, in the beginning of the late Times, to warn the Nation to take heed of involving themſelves in that Guilt which ſeveral conſiderable perſons were runing headlong into.

I think

I think you will not oppoſe me in either of theſe, and I take your Silence for Conſent. And then I dare appeal to you, whether your Divines were not very meal-mouth'd, as we uſe to ſpeak, and afraid theſe words ſhould come within their lips, even then when they ſaw theſe Sins come to their full growth. Nay, I affirm that you ſhall ſcarce find mention of them in their Writings, much leſſe was any thing heard of them in their Sermons. Which is an evidence to me, that either they had not ſound and good Conſciences, or that they wanted Courage, and contented themſelves to ſwim along with the Stream. And in the firſt place, let me tell you ſomething that hath been obſerved of their unworthy Compliance with the *Sacrilegious* humour of thoſe times. A worthy Miniſter of my acquaintance once told me, that your Aſſembly-men or other Divines, who wrote the *larger Annotations upon the Bible*, (of the Edition *An.* 1646) are very guilty in this point. For where there is a fit occaſion, ſaid he, to ſpeak againſt Sacrilege, and where other Expoſitors are wont to declare the foulneſſe of the Sin, there they ſay not a word, but paſſe it quite over, as if they knew of no ſuch thing in the world. Though he would not impute it to their Ignorance, but to their baſe Cowardiſe and flattering diſpoſition, which was loath to diſpleaſe the Lords of that Time.

N.C. Sure he did them a great deal of wrong.

C. I'll tell you ſome of the places he inſtan-

ces

ces in. Firſt, that known place *Act.* 5. where he told me in that Edition of 1646. there is no mention made of their Sacrilege, and defrauding God of that which was devoted to him, (though that was their chief Crime) but onely of their Hipocriſie, Covetouſneſſe, and Lying. I muſt confeſs I have not the Book, and therefore you muſt take his word for it. But thus much I will tell you upon my own knowledge; that having occaſion once to look upon their Annotations, (and that of the third Edition, much inlarged) upon *Rom.* 2. 22. where there was a fitter occaſion to ſay ſomething of this Sin then in the former place, becauſe the very word *Sacrilege* is here mentioned, I obſerved (I well remember) that theſe tender-finger'd Gentlemen would not ſo much as touch it, but fairly ſlipt over it. For they onely ſpeak of the notion of the word in the Civil Law, (and that not directly) defining it, *The taking away from the Emperour any thing that is his.* Would not this make one think that they were very much afraid to meddle with this Sin?

N. C. Perhaps that is the meaning of *Sacrilege* there.

C. One can ſcarce believe it who conſults the place; where the Apoſtle reprehends a man that commits ſomething of the ſame nature with that which he reproves another man for. And therefore I doubt not but thoſe who then cry'd out againſt Idols, and by no means would indure them

them in the Holy place, did discover their Profaneness and Disrespect to that place some other way; which in all likelihood was in not bringing their Offerings thither, but detaining from God that which was his own peculiar goods. They that are learned, I doubt not, can give you other reasons.

N.C. But I have heard some say, that things are not holy now so as they were then; because they were separated by a particular direction and express command of God, which was the thing that made them *holy*.

C. This is one of the most notable things you have said yet, however you came by it. But it will not do your Business. For what will you say, if I shew you that even in their Notes upon the Law of *Moses*, and other places of the Old Testament, they say not a word of this Sin, of turning that to another use which God had separated by his special command unto his own? no, though there be the fairest invitation, and sometimes great reason, to do it?

N.C. I believe you undertake more then you can do.

C. Thus much I can assure you upon my own knowledge, that consulting upon a time (as any man may have occasion to do) their Notes upon *Levit.* 25. 34. where the Fields belonging to the *Levites* are forbidden to be sold; I found that they were perfectly mute, and said not a word of the nature of this Sin among the *Jews*: for fear,

one

one would think, that any Chriſtian ſhould thence conclude, that it was unlawfull to ſell the Biſhops Lands, which then their Maſters were about.

N. C. The Text is plain enough, if any one had a mind to make that Inference.

C. I, but ſome Annotations on a plain place make it more obſerved; and I am ſure they are large enough in their Deſcants upon as plain words as thoſe. And therefore why they ſhould forbear to ſay any thing there I cannot imagine, unleſs it were a fear of diſpleaſing the Parliament and many of their partakers. For as for themſelves, I believe many of them would not have had the Lands ſold, but imployed to their uſe and benefit.

N. C. Well, is this all?

C. No, there is another remarkable place in the Book of *Joſhua*, Chap. 6. 19. where God commands all the Gold and Silver, &c. which ſhould be taken in *Jericho*, to be conſecrated to him, and put into the Treaſury. Notwithſtanding which we reade that *Achan* purloined 200 ſhekels of Silver and a wedg of Gold to his own private uſe, and was therefore ſeverely puniſhed, nay all the Congregation troubled for his offence, till he ſuffered for it, *Joſh.* 7. 21. And yet theſe men ſay not a ſyllable of this Sin in their Notes on either of thoſe verſes; though all other Divines are wont from thence to ſhew how dangerous it was then to rob God, and take away

away what was seperated to his uses. In other places I am sure they oft make large Declamations against some Sins, and in a manner preach against them: and therefore why they should not have a syllable to say here about this matter, is a great Mystery, unless I have discovered the cause of it. As for that place, *Gen.* 47. 22. I know you will say they were Idolatrous Priests whose Land *Joseph* sold not. But methinks they needed not have made an excuse (as they there do) for *Joseph*'s not selling them, as if it had been an act of greater Vertue if he had. And methinks they should have told the world pretty smartly, that if *Pharaoh* had such a respect to the *Ægyptian* Priesthood as not to sell their Land; Christian Princes and Governours should not be more unkind (if not unjust) in these days, nor expose to sale those Lands which have been settled upon the Priests of the most High God. But above all, I wonder at their profound silence in their Notes upon *Ezek.* 48. 14. where one would think at last they would have broken it; especially since they might have done it pretty securely in such an obscure place which few read. There the Lands of the *Levites* are again forbidden to be sold: And by *Levites* according to their own Principles, we are to understand the Ministers of the Gospel, whose Lands therefore ought not to be sold. I prove it clearly thus: In the beginning of their Explication of this Vision, they lay down this for a Foundation

tion of their Expoſition (Chap. 40. 2.) that herein was repreſented the ample and flouriſhing eſtate of *Chriſt*'s Church, under the Types of the Re-building of the Temple, Reſtauration of the *Leviticall* Worſhip and Service, and the Repoſſeſſion and Inhabitation of the whole Land. Which they repeat again Chap. 43. 1. and in ſundry other places. If this be true, (as they believed it to be) then, according to their own Rules, the aſſigning of Land for the *Levites* muſt ſignifie the care that ought to be taken to ſettle a Maintenance for the ſupport of the Goſpel-Miniſtery and Service; and the prohibition againſt ſelling the *Levites* Lands muſt denote the pleaſure of God, that the Portion of Land or other things ſettled upon the Evangelicall Prieſthood, or Miniſtery, ſhould never be alienated from them. Now I pray you tell me, why would they not open their mouths at laſt in ſo plain a caſe as this? What ſhould be the cauſe, that they do not ſo much as name this Sin, much leſs bid the World beware of it, and ſtill much leſs paſs any ſentence upon it? Do you think they did not know what is wont to be ſaid on theſe places? Did they not underſtand well enough, that if they would write conſequently to their own Principles before laid down, they muſt either tax that Sin in this place of *Ezekiel*, or elſe ſay juſt nothing? Why did they chuſe the latter, and paſs it over with a word; but onely referring us to two or three places of

of Scripture nothing to the purpoſe?

N.C. Truly I know not what to ſay.

C. I'll tell you then. The moſt probable conjecture is that which I have made already, That they were afraid in the leaſt to diſpleaſe their maſters who ſet them on work. The Parliament would have taken it very ill, and all the *good people* too, who, to ſave their own Purſes, were content the Churches Lands ſhould be ſold to carry on the War which they had illegally begun.

N.C. I hope better, and that you will not now take occaſion from the mention you make of the War, to fall into a Declamation againſt the other Sin of *Rebellion*.

C. Since you love not to hear any thing of it, I am content to be as ſilent as your Miniſters were wont to be: onely let me tell you, I have obſerved ſeveral other things which they forbear, not becauſe they think it is their Duty, but for fear of diſpleaſing a Party.

N.C. What do you mean?

C. I mean, it was for this reaſon that they ſeldom or never (ſome of them) uſed the *Lord's Prayer*, becauſe the people had been taught on a ſudden to abhorr Forms, without remembring them that the Lord's Prayer was a Form. It was not fit to tell them that, for fear they ſhould have continued to like other Forms of Prayer for its ſake. I obſerve alſo, that ſtill they will by no means give the title of *Saint* to one of the

Apoſtles

Apoſtles or Evangeliſts of our Lord, (though I think they will call them *Holy*, which is the ſame) no not when they reade a Text out of their Writings. For which I can conceive no other reaſon, but their good Dames and Maſters do not like it. They are afraid that it is Popiſh. And rather than theſe *Men-ſervers* will be at the pains of convincing them of their errour, or, to ſpeak more properly, rather than venture the danger of loſing them, (for many might in a paſſion fly off, if they heard the name of *Saint* given to any but themſelves) they will not offend their tender ears by naming that abominable word. And were it not that I am loath to try you, I could inſtance in a great many other things wherein they are meer Slaves to the humours of the people, and *ſerve the time*; not daring to ſay thoſe things, or to uſe thoſe words, which they know are fit to be ſaid and to be uſed, meerly becauſe many people will run away from them.

N.C. There is no danger of that. Whither ſhould they run?

C. To our Miniſters; whom perhaps they forſook upon ſuch little accounts, and ſo may return to them when they ſee others do like them.

N.C. Hold you content, Neighbour. They will never return to one that is an *Apoſtate*, and *hath forſaken his Principles*. And that I am ſure you will grant your Miniſter hath done; though

you will not have him call'd a Time-ſerver.

C. You have a company of the moſt frivolous exceptions againſt our Miniſtry that ever I heard of. None of which (as I might have ſhewn you all along) are ſufficient to juſtifie your ſeparation from us, were they true. But being as they are, either falſe Imputations, or elſe ſuch things as no man need be aſham'd of, you can the leſs be excuſed for your forſaking our Aſſemblies. As for this that you charge our Miniſter withall, I have reaſon to think it is a Forgery, and that he never had any other Principles than he hath now. Or if he had, what do you ſay to thoſe who ſtuck ſo faſt to their Principles, that it coſt them all they were worth? Are there not a great number of theſe among our Clergymen? And do you not hate theſe as much as any elſe? nay look upon them as your old Enemies, becauſe you remember what Enemies you were to them?

N C. There are a great many, I am certain, that were once ours, and now are faln away to you. Thoſe I abhor a great deal more than your old Clergy, and cannot endure to hear them

C. Suppoſe there be many ſuch; yet there is no reaſon for this ſtrong Antipathy againſt them. For it is like they were very young when they followed you; and may ſay, as S. *Paul*, *When I was a Child, I ſpake as a Child, I underſtood as a Child, I thought* (or reaſoned) *as a Child: but*

when

when I became a man, I put away childish things.

N.C. Belike you think ours a Childish Religion.

C. Perhaps I do, and, for any thing you know, can prove it to be so in great part. But that's not our business now; which is onely to shew, that it's no shame for any body to think and speak otherwise than he did, provided his Judgment be grown more ripe and manly. What? Do you think Youth must never examine the Principles they receive with their Education, nor judge for themselves when they are able? If you would not have them follow their Masters or Parents, as Horses and Asses do those that lead them in a string, why do you blame any of them that consider who it is that leads him, and whither he is carrying him? nay, that forsakes the track in which he hath always walked, when he finds it to be wrong?

N.C. Nay, a great many Old men have forsaken their Principles, who, one would think, should have had more wit or more honesty.

C. They have never the less for that: For I hope you are not too old to learn. And this is all you can make of it, that once they thought it unlawfull to do according to their present practice; but *days have taught them wisdom*, and given satisfaction to their Scruples. Beside, the extravagant Freaks and the mad fantastick Tricks which were plaid in Religion, when you reigned,

opened many mens eyes(whom you had deluded by fair ſpeeches and goodly pretences) to ſee their folly in condemning and caſhiering Biſhops and Common Prayer.

N.C. You have an art of Apologizing for any thing.

C. Let's ſee your skill in that art; for I would fain try it a little. What will you ſay, if none be found ſo guilty of this which you charge us with all as your own dear ſelves?

N.C. I will ſay, that you can prove any thing.

C. No: you ſhall onely ſay, that they have the leaſt reaſon of all other men to talk againſt forſaking Principles, who have done it ſo notoriouſly.

N.C. I cannot but wonder at your confidence. Are not your very Senſes convinced of the contrary? Do you not ſee how they ſuffer for their Conſciences; how they are deprived of their Liberty, and have loſt good Benefices. If they would have forſaken their Principles, what needed they have been thus deprived?———

C. You need ſay no more, for I know it all beforehand. But pray be not you too confident, nor take it ill that I ſtop you thus in your carier; ſince I think you will ſpend your breath to little purpoſe. Anſwer me ſoberly a few queſtions, and then perhaps you will thank me for ſaving you the pains you were about to take. Do you not remember a time when the *Covenant* was mag-

nified

rified as the moſt Sacred thing in the world, next the Holy Scriptures? Did you never meet with ſuch a paſſage as this in Commendation of it? *This Oath is ſuch, and in the matter and conſequence of it of ſuch concernment, as I can truly ſay, it is worthy of us, yea of all theſe Kingdoms, yea of all the Kingdoms of the World?* If you have not, it is to be found in Mr. *Nye's Exhortation* at the taking of the Covenant, *Septemb.* 25. 1643. *pag.* 2.

N.C. What of all this? is there any thing we more ſuffer for than that holy Covenant?

C. Surely, that Gentleman and a great number beſide (who now are followed and eſteemed above *our Changelings*, as you are pleaſed to call them) have long ſince altered their minds, and reprobated that Covenant; or, to ſpeak in his own words, *they have been found to purpoſe, nay more, to vow and to ſwear, and all this according to the fleſh; ſo that with them there is, not withſtanding thoſe Obligations, Yea, yea,* and *Nay, nay*; pag. 5. A thing which he there accuſes of great falſneſſe and inconſtancy, ſuch as is not to be ſhewn amongſt us.

N.C. What do you tell mee of *Independents*? We have nothing to do with them.

C. Yes, but you have. For it appears by your diſcourſe, that your Opinions now are a mixture of the Fancies of more Sects than theirs. And as for your Miniſters, it's plain that they are in part turn'd *Independents*, (which is a groſſe

Apostacy from their Principles)having Congregations in several places that have no Dependency one upon another.

N.C. They are forced to it.

C. If that be a good excuse, no body will want an Apology for his faults, which he will find there was some necessity or other for. But (I pray) do you not remember such a *creature* some years ago, as the people called a *Lay Elder*, but by your Ministers was named a *Ruling Elder?*

N.C. Yes.

C. And you remember it was disputed very hotly, whether he were one of *God's creatures*, or of *Man's*.

N.C. Very well.

C. And the Ministers whom you adhere to, confidently affirm'd that their *Ruling Elders* were by Divine right, and ought to be admitted not onely upon the account of prudence, but as seated by God in the Church as *Church-officers*. If you doubt of it, read the *Vindication of Presbyterial Government*, set forth 1649, from *pag.* 34. to *pag.* 55.

N.C. I know their Opinion well enough.

C. But can you tell me what is become of these creatures? doth not the whole *Species* seem to be lost among you? what is the reason that we hear never a word of them?

N.C. They are still in their first Principles,

C. You

C. You grow witty. But it will not ſerve your turn; for I ſhould think the Principles are loſt as well as they. Elſe what's the cauſe you have none of them in your private Congregations, where you may do what you liſt? Either you have deſerted thoſe Principles, or elſe your Covenant, which I am ſure you thought bound you to maintain theſe. Chuſe which part you will; for either of them will ſerve my turn.

N.C. I never troubled my head much about thoſe *Seniors*, and therefore do not much care what is become of them.

C. But you ſhould think what is become of your Miniſters Principles, who, I believe, are content now to let the *Lay Elders* die; they being but the creatures of men, and ſo of a mortal nature.

N.C. It is no great matter if they do, and never riſe again.

C. Good. But I have another Queſtion to ask you. Was not there a time when this was a Principle among your Miniſters, *that they ſhould obey the Orders of the Magiſtrate under whom th y lived, if they were not ſinful?*

N.C. I am not much acquainted with their Opinions in thoſe matters.

C. You may know them then by their Practiſes, (which I ſuppoſe you will by all means have to be conſiſtent with their Principles.)

N.C. What Practices?

C. I think there were Orders in the late Times that no man ſhould pray publickly for *King CHARLES*; and they obey'd them. They were required alſo to keep a thankſgiving for the *Victories at Dunbarr and Worceſter*; with which I believe the moſt, if not all, complied. Nay, that Thankſgiving was repeated every year at *Whitehall*; and I believe *Cromwell* found ſome among you that would not deny to carry on the Work of that day.

N.C. What do you inferr from hence?

C. That they have forſaken their Principles. For now they will not obey the King's Orders. Mark what I ſay: They would obey Uſurpers, becauſe they had a Power for the time being; and now they diſobey their Sovereign, whoſe Power they acknowledge to be juſt, and who commands things that are not unlawfull. As for example, they will not hear Common-Prayer, (at leaſt many of them do not) which they can if they liſt: nor will they obſerve an Holy-day, which is no more unlawfull to be kept, one would think, than one of thoſe thankſgivings. Give me a reaſon, for inſtance, why the *Nine and twentieth of September* may not as well be obſerved as the *Third* ſometime was.

N.C. That day is obſerved for ſuperſtitious purpoſes; to remember the Victory of *Michael* over the *Dragon*.

C. Suppoſe it were. Is not that a great deal better than to remember the Victory of *Cromwell* over the *King*? *N.C.*

N.C. That was but once, and away.

C. But once all over the City and Kingdome; yet every year at *White-hall*. But why is not that lawfull to be done alway which we may do once, the reaſon continuing ſtill the ſame?

N.C. You love to rip up old things, which had better be forgotten.

C. Not I. But you force me to it, by reflecting upon the old Principles of ſome of our men. And how can one chuſe (upon ſuch an occaſion) but take notice of the Fantaſticalneſs of your mens Conſciences, (at leaſt ſome of them) that are ſo nice and ſqueamiſh in ſome Fits, and at another time can ſwallow any thing?

N.C. I do not ſee but they are the ſame.

C. That's ſtrange; when they are ſo ſcrupulous now, and were ſo little ſcrupulous then: or at leaſt could do things with a Reluctance and Regret, and perhaps ſome Fears and doubts in their minds in thoſe days; and now nothing will ſerve them but perfect Satisfaction. If you would have me ſpeak plain, and ſhew you the difference between things they did then and thoſe they will not do now, I will take the pains.

N.C. Save your ſelf the labour, I have no mind to hear more of it.

C. That is, you have no mind to ſee how they have *left their Principles*, or at leaſt do not act according to them.

N.C. They know their own Principles better than you.

C. Would

C. Would they would let us know ſomething of them, that ſo we might have a reaſon for ſome other alterations we ſee in them.

N.C. What are they?

C. Did you never hear them cry out againſt *Separation*, and forſaking of *publick Ordinances*? Were there not many books writ to this purpoſe, when they poſſeſſed the Pulpit?

N.C. I perceive whither you are going.

C. And you ſhall not ſtir, but go along with me. Conſider, I beſeech you, what are become of thoſe Principles; or how much are their preſent practiſes condemned by them? Do they not keep Private Meetings every week, and that in the time of the Publick Service, as I told you before? Are they not thereby kept from Church themſelves, and do they not thereby keep away a great many others? Tell me (good Neighbour) what is this but *a down right Separation* from us?

N.C. They are not for a Separation from *Chriſt's Ordinances*, but from *yours*.

C. Ours are *Chriſt's* Ordinances as much as any you frequent; for we pray and give thanks to God in his Name. And we do this according to his appointment; praying onely for ſuch things as he would have us, and no other. As for words, I hope you grant that neither yours nor ours know any ordained by him but the *Lord's Prayer*, which we uſe, and you perhaps do not. And as for Ceremonies, I know thoſe very men

men now ſeparate from us, who heretofore approved thoſe books which were writ againſt Separation upon the account of Ceremonies. And whatſoever you imagine, they do not think our publick Ordinances (as they now ſtand) are Antichriſtian, or that it is unlawful to be preſent at them. Therefore I muſt have a better reaſon for their Separation from our Aſſemblies, or elſe you muſt confeſs that they (not we) have chang'd their Principles.

N.C. I doubt not but they have a Reaſon.

C. No more do I. They have, without queſtion, a great many: but they are *carnal reaſons.*

N.C. Why are you ſo cenſorious?

C. I am content they ſhould have other reaſons: but I ſpeak according to your conceptions of them.

N.C. You are very Myſterious on a ſudden.

C. Methinks the matter is plain. If they have found reaſons to alter their Principles, then we have done. If they have not, what reaſons can they be but carnal ones, which alter their practice?

N.C. I do not love to hear you talk thus.

C. Nor do I love to hear my ſelf talk thus: but you conſtrain me to it. And (I pray you) whether you love it or no, do ſo much as hear me one word more.

N.C.

N.C. You may ſpeak your mind.

C. Was there not a time when your Miniſters would by no means hear of *Liberty of Conſcience*? Did they not cry out upon it in their Pulpits and their books, and call it *Curſed Toleration*? Read but a Book called *A Teſtimony to the truth of* Jeſus Chriſt, *and to our ſolemn League and Covenant*, &c. ſubſcribed by the Miniſters of the Province of *London*, *Decemb.* 14. 1647. There you will find that among other abominable Errors and damnable Hereſies, (as they are called, *pag.* 4.) this is condemn'd for one, *pag.* 22. *That little can be done, unleſs Liberty of Conſcience be allowed for every man and ſort of men to worſhip God in that way, and perform the Ordinances of* Chriſt *in that manner, as ſhall appear to them moſt agreeable to God's Word*, &c. This, among others, they call a *horrid and prodigious Opinion*; and tell us (*pag.* 32. and 33.) that it will lay the glory of the moſt high God in the duſt, if it take place, and raze the Truth of *Chriſt* to the ground, and overthrow all *Chriſt*'s Ordinances, and together therewith Magiſtrates and Miniſters, and all Religious and comely Order, &c. In ſhort, they ſay we ſhall be diſown'd by all Reformed Churches, who will cry out, *Is this* England, *who covenanted to extirpate Popery, Prelacy, Superſtition, Schiſm*, &c? *and after ſo long travel hath ſhe now brought forth an hideous Monſter of Toleration?*

N.C.

N.C. I know all this as well as you can tell me: and they are of the ſame mind ſtill; for this was writ onely againſt an *Univerſal Toleration of all Sects*, which they abhorr.

C. I can tell you another ſtory. They would not ſo much as tolerate *five poor men*, who profeſſed to agree with them in all matters of Doctrine. Judge then what their Opinions were about Liberty, when they would not allow it to ſo few *diſſenting Brethren*.

N C. That was a great while ago, and moſt of thoſe ſtreight-lac'd men are dead.

C. No ſuch matter. But if they were, their Principles did not die with them, but ſurvived in their followers. And yet now all on a ſudden they are vaniſh'd. Now they are for Liberty of Conſcience. By which if they mean onely a Liberty for themſelves let them ſpeak out, that all their Brethren of the Separation may hear them. And withal let them acquaint us by what Title they claim this Favour more than the reſt of the Sects that are ſprung from them, who might take the liberty to ſeparate from them, as well as they take the Liberty to ſeperate from us. And before they prove that it is due to them, let them firſt anſwer their own Argument againſt the Independents, (which I can ſhew them in a *Letter of the* London *Miniſters to the Aſſembly of Divines*) which was this; *That to grant a Toleration to them, and not to other Sectaries, will be counted Injuſtice.*

N.C.

N.C. I perceive you are of a *perſecuting ſpirit.*

C. You rather diſcover your ſelf of a *turbulent ſpirit*, which cannot forbear to trouble and confound even our diſcourſe. For that is not the buſineſs, whether all Reſtraint of mens liberty be Perſecution; nor whether I am for it or no: but to ſhew you that once your Miniſters were of ſuch a *ſpirit* as you call *perſecuting*, and now are not.

N.C. Then they are changed for the better.

C. You ſhould have ſaid, Then they are chang'd, (which was the thing we were ſpeaking of;) whether for the better or no, that's another queſtion: And let them, if you pleaſe, reſolve it. I believe they will not confeſs they were of a perſecuting ſpirit, when they were againſt the Liberty which they now claim.

N.C. What, do you make them of no Principles at all?

C. Do not miſtake me ſo. They are conſtant to ſome Principles, particularly this, *That all is well done that they do, though quite contrary to what they did before.*

N.C. You are bitter.

C. Do you like this Principle better, (which they will not forſake, I warrant you) *That they are in God's way, and therefore ought to be tolerated; whereas all others are out of his way, and there-*

therefore ought not to be tolerated?

N.C. You much offend me by theſe Reflections.

C. I'll tell you another then, that's more moderate, and will pleaſe you better: *That they muſt by all means keep you from coming to Church, for fear you ſhould ſee that you may be as well taught elſewhere as in their private Meetings.*

N.C. I told you before, there is no danger of that.

C. But you told me no Reaſon, as I have ſhewn you, that's worth any thing.

N.C. We have one that will never ſuffer us to come to Church more, as long as your Miniſters are there.

C. What terrible Scare-crow ſhould that that be?

N.C. To tell you the truth, many of us do not think *that they are Miniſters.*

C. Now you have revealed the Bottom of your heart.——Pardon me that ſudden concluſion; you may have more yet lurking behind, which you have not told me. I ſhould rather have ſaid, Now you have revealed your Unskilfulneſs more than ever. For what have any of yours to qualifie them for the Miniſtry which ours have not as well as they? If you require the inward motions of the Spirit of God inclining a man to devote himſelf to this work; (which ſome of you think is enough) this ours profeſs to have felt, as you may ſee in the Form

of

of ordering Priests. If it be further necessary to be approved by Presbyters, and to have their hands laid on them; this is not wanting to ours, as you may there also be satisfied.

N.C. But the Bishop layes on his hands also.

C. And can this unhallow them, when they are so dedicated to God?

N.C. Yes so I am told.

C. Then you would sooner believe what one of your own Party says without any reason, than what we say with all the reason in the world: which is plainly partial affection.

N.C. Why so?

C. Is it not apparent that a Bishop is a Presbyter too? though we think him more.

N.C. You acknowledge a distinction of persons in the Church, which is Antichristian.

C. Nay, then I have done with you. You condemn all the ancient Church of Antichristianism; and more than that, the very Apostles themselves and the Evangelists, who it is manifest had some Superiority over their brethren. But observe whither you are run, having once left your way. You mix the very dregs of all other Sects with your own; and believe any thing that makes against us, even such things as the Minister you commonly hear would be asham'd to say. First, you onely disliked the Common Prayer; then you did not love the man

that

that read it; next you would not come to hear him; and now you will not allow him to be a Minister: nay rather than suffer him to enjoy that name, you will venture to deprive Apostolical men of their Office, who exercised an Authority over their brethren.

N.C. Suppose they did; yet they were not *Lords.*

C. No, nor do we *ordain* any *Lords* when we make Bishops. That's an Honour which the King doth them, to qualifie them to sit in Parliament, and advise about the Affairs of the Realm, in which they are as much concern'd as other men.

N.C. If their Lordships would preach more, perhaps we might like them better.

C. I doubt not. For those that do, you will not come to hear.

N.C. Their Lawn-sleeves offend us.

C. And why should you not as well take offence at the White Cap and the Lace which I have often seen under the Black upon your Ministers heads?

N.C. Any thing becomes a Godly man.

C. I thought thither would be your retreat. But why are not the Bishops Godly too?

N.C. They do not love and encourage good men.

C. You still suppose none are good but your selves; which is no great token of that Modesty and Humility which we think necessary to make

a Godly man. But ſuppoſe any of them ſhould be ſo bad as not to countenance the very beſt among us, but rather the worſt; yet this would be onely the fault of the *Men*, not of the *Office*.

N.C. I have often heard that Diſtinction; but I could never love your Logick.

C. Yes ſometimes. For you once liked a more ſubtil Diſtinction than this, and that was between the *King's perſonal and politick capacity* ——

N.C. Pray forbear to ſcratch thoſe old ſores. But why do your Biſhops oppoſe all *Praying by the Spirit?*

C. I thought you might come to that at laſt, & I fanſie it is the great quarrel you have with thē.

N.C. Verily it is.

C Then let me aſſure you, the *Biſhops* are the fartheſt of any men in the world from oppoſing *Praying by the Spirit*.

N.C. You tell me a thing incredible. I ſhould come ſometimes to hear your Miniſters but that they have not the Spirit of Prayer; which the *Biſhops* (I ſuppoſe) ſuppreſs and keep down all they can.

C. Belike then you think that to *pray by the Spirit*, and *to have a Spirit of Prayer*, are all one.

N.C. Why not? I know no difference.

C. Becauſe I am ſure ours have a Spirit of Prayer; but neither ours nor yours can pray by the Spirit. If they could, the Biſhops would rather ſuffer Martyrdom than oppoſe it.

N.C. I apprehend you not.

C. Very

C. Very likely: for I see you have been nourished with phrases, but understand very little.

N.C. Pray try if you can make me understand more, since it seems you are so skilful.

C. Hear me quietly then, and I will tell you what I have learn'd. For my skill is onely borrow'd from such good men as our *Parish Priest*; whom you (I doubt) sometime deride, and scornfully call by that name.

N.C. I am in no passion: speak your mind.

C. Tell me then; when a man reverently addresses himself to God, seriously acknowledges his Authority over all, his Power, Wisdom, and Goodness, professes to depend upon him intirely, dreads his Displeasure, waits upon him for his grace and favour, hungers and thirsts after Righteousness, and devoutly renders his Thanks to the Possessor of Heaven and Earth for all his benefits; hath he the Spirit of Prayer, or no?

N.C. I cannot say but he hath, if his heart go along with his lips.

C. Then our Ministers have the Spirit of Prayer; for in all appearance, and as far as we can judge, they have an inward sense of these things when they pray. And as for their words and gestures, they are generally more reverent and becoming than yours.

N.C. Methinks you should not be of that mind.

C. Truly I have heard such bold, and sometimes rude, things spoken by some of yours in Prayer, that I could not think they had any sense and

feeling of God at all at that time. Their Geſtures alſo were ridiculous. Nay, I have ſeen ſome of them look about upon the people, (to ſee, I ſuppoſe, how they were affected) when they ſhould have turn'd their eyes toward Heaven. Which was an argument to me they had ſomething elſe in their mind then, more than God.

N.C. Then it ſeems you hear them ſometimes.

C. Not now. But I have heard them heretofore, when they preached in our Churches.

N.C. O! but if you could hear them now, you would ſay they are full of the Spirit.

C. Becauſe they pour out ſuch abundance of words.

N.C. No, but they are more *earneſt* than ever; and they *plead* with God after a more effectual manner.

C. You call Loudneſs of ſpeech *Earneſtneſs*, which I always took to be the ardent deſire of our Souls after that good which we humbly beg of God. And as for their *pleading* with God, I think it is rather *ſancineſs*.

N.C. Now you are bitter.

C. If I thought ſo, I ſhould condemn my ſelf as much as you can do; for I have learn'd, that we ought to *put away all Wrath, bitterneſs, clamour, and evil ſpeaking*. Nay, if I thought I had done amiſs, I would ask forgiveneſs, not onely from God, but from you too.

N.C. That is a good mind. But why did you uſe ſuch an harſh expreſſion? Is it not one of *Jobs* words? *Job* 16.21.

C. Yes,

C. Yes, but not in your ſenſe. For he would willingly have maintained his innocency, and have had his Caſe argued, that he might make it appear he was not ſo guilty as his friends made him: Which is nothing to your purpoſe; who, I ſuppoſe, do not intend (though you call *Jeſus Chriſt, a Days-man* between God and us) to ſtand upon your defence, and juſtifie your ſelves before him. This you think too great a boldneſs, do you not?

N.C. Yes.

C. Why then may I not call it a Saucineſs in you to do a great deal more; I mean, to queſtion God ſo much as you are wont, and to ask him over and over again what's the reaſon he doth not this or that, and why he ſuffers you to be ſo and ſo, and how he can deny you this or the other thing?

N.C. Doth not *David* ſometimes ask queſtions?

C. Yes, in a great agony of ſpirit, and upon ſome great occaſion: which will not warrant you to take this unheard-of boldneſs. So I call it; becauſe things done in imitation of others, when we are not in that condition, and have not that occaſion, and that ſpirit alſo which they had, are very fulſome; no better than the motions of a Monkey when he imitates a man. To do thoſe things alſo commonly which thoſe great men did now and then, is monſtrouſly unbeſeeming. Beſides, his Pſalms are pieces of Divine Poetry, in which Paſſions are wont to be expreſſed much

otherwiſe than they ought to do in plain and familiar ſpeech. And yet you not onely venture to uſe their Figures of ſpeech, but you go beyond them. Like a man that having light upon a good Figure in Rhetorick, will never have done with it, but is always touching upon it. Then which nothing can be more abſurd, eſpecially if he heap a great many of theſe Figures together, as your manner is, asking God over and over again, (as I ſaid) why he doth not this or that, and when he will do it. Beſides, that which in a great agony (as I ſaid) is very decent to be ſpoken, doth not befit a man's mouth at another time; but they that go about to imitate it, do a thing unnatural. And the truth is, you ſeem to me to endeavour by theſe queſtions to put your ſelves and the people into a great paſſion, and a kind of agony; but they do not ſpring (I perſuade my ſelf) nor ariſe of themſelves from any ardency of Devotion. But there is another thing that offends me more than all this; that having ſtirr'd up ſome confuſed paſſions in your ſelves by this and other ſuch like means, you proceed to ſuch an high degree of confidence in this bold way of Arguing with God, that you quite forget who you are ſpeaking to. For ſome have told him that he little knew how his enemies inſulted, (or ſome ſuch thing,) and that if he did but know how deſirous they were of ſuch a thing, or how much they would prize it, he would not deny them.

N.C. Pray, Sir, hold your peace, or I will ſtop

ſtop my ears. You abuſe good men.

C. I tell you only what is credibly reported: and if it be not ſo, I ſhall be very glad. But I muſt adde, that they take ſuch a liberty of ſaying any thing to God, which they would ſay to one another, that I conceive it not unlikely that ſome might fall into thoſe unſeemly (others perhaps will call them blaſphemous) expreſſions. Are not you of the ſame mind?

N.C. I cannot deny but that they uſe *great familiarity* with God.

C. *Familiarity* do you call it? would the world had never known it: For it is ſuch a one as hath bred in mens minds a contempt of God and Religion. It hath taught every body to let that Member looſe which ought to be always bridled, eſpecially in God's preſence. They vent all their fooliſh Opinions to him; they tell him News, and inform him how things go abroad; which they have received many times upon a falſe report: which hath brought ſuch a ſcandal upon Religion, that it cannot but grieve any good man's heart to think on't.

N.C. It is ſuch as *you* that have brought Religion into contempt, and not *we*.

C. How ſo, I pray you?

N.C. By *deſpiſing the Spirit*.

C. It is falſe We reverence that Spirit which was in the Apoſtles; and if we could ſee ſuch an one again, none would entertain it with greater gladneſs. We acknowledge alſo the power of

the Spirit of God ſtill in the hearts of men, eſpecially of thoſe who are good; and we bleſs God continually for it. But that which we deny is this, That either you or we are able (as I told you) *to pray by the Spirit.*

N.C. Do you not then deſpiſe the Spirit?

C. No; we ſuppoſe there is no ſuch thing as Prayer by the Spirit: if there were, we ſhould reverence it.

N.C. Would you would tell me your meaning.

C. I mean a prayer immediately dictated by the Holy Ghoſt, as ſome were in the Apoſtles day.

N.C. I underſtand you not.

C. Such a prayer, in which by the Inſpiration of the Holy Ghoſt a man conceives thoſe things which he ſpeaks to God. Or (in plainer terms) I mean, that the Spirit of God doth not now ſuggeſt to any of us (when we pray) the very matter and words which we utter. If you pretend to this, then thoſe prayers are as much the Word of God as any of *David's* Pſalms, or as any part of the Bible; and (being written from your mouths) may become Canonical Scripture.

N.C. But we do not pretend to this.

C. I wiſh then you would not talk as if you did. I am ſure, your diſcourſes of Prayer are commonly ſuch, that one would think you took your ſelves to be full of the Holy Ghoſt. And this I muſt tell you hath made a great many ſcorn Religion, when they ſaw the Spirit of God intitled to ſuch pitiful ſtuff as they heard many vent with the greateſt confidence. *N.C.*

N.C. This is their own fault.

C. And yours too.

N.C. I cannot believe that our Prayers ever had any such effect.

C. But I can; and I will tell you how. You constantly tell us that the Bishops by prescribing a Form limit and stint the Spirit. By which Spirit you mean the Spirit of God, not your own. From whence it follows, that you think (or would have the world think) that the Spirit of God speaks in you when you pray, and that you utter its mind and words. Now many men hearing you pray so inconsiderately and wildly, uttering most absurd (if not impious) things, yet with a mighty zeal and confidence, have been tempted to think that whatsoever is said of the Spirit, even in the Apostles days, might possibly be no more than such an Extravagance and Fury as this.

N.C. A most senseless conceit.

C. I think so too. But you have given occasion to such conceits in those that are inclined to Infidelity.

N.C. I hope not. For we onely mean, when we say we pray by the Spirit, that the Holy Ghost assists us.

C. With what? Doth it furnish you with words?

N.C. No, with devout and ardent affections.

C. This indeed you should mean; but your brags of the Spirit import more.

N.C. Pray, Sir, use no such reproachful words; we boast of nothing. *C.* Well,

C. Well, pardon me that word. But if you do not brag, yet you say that you can *pray by the Spirit*, and we cannot, at least do not. In which you ascribe something more to your selves than is to be found among us.

N. C. Yes.

C. Then you mean more by *praying by the Spirit* than being inspir'd with devout Affections. For those you cannot deny we may have as well as you; and unless you will take upon you to search the heart, you must grant we feel them, since we protest that we do. From whence I conclude, whatsoever you say, that your men would have you believe that it is the Spirit which speaks in them and by them when they pray. Which is a thing that reproaches not only them, but the very Spirit of God, and (as I said before) hath at least confirm'd men in their Atheistical or unbelieving inclinations.

N.C. Well, I will not dispute this with you any longer. But tell me seriously, do you think that men could pray with that readiness and elocution, and lenght, if they were not mightily assisted by the Spirit of God?

C. Yes indeed do I. Their own spirits will serve them for this purpose; if they be but indued with good phansies, and a sufficient measure of boldness. For it is a great vertue (I assure you) in this case not to be modest; though we reckon it a singular vertue to be so.

N.C. I cannot think it possible.

C. Why?

C. Why? Neighbour, you may take my word for this. There are many of our men could outdo you in this Gift (as you call it) of Prayer, if they would give themselves the liberty; and yet you would not think them inspir'd, I am sure. I mean, they are able to speak so readily and fluently, so earnestly and passionately of all manner of things, and to continue this strain so long, and that without humming or hawing; that if you did not know them, perhaps you would admire them above most of your own.

N.C. Then I should conclude they had the Gift of Prayer but suppress it.

C. So they have; but it is both in you and us onely a Natural gift, or acquir'd by Exercise, and Practise, and Imitation———

N.C. Now you speak prophanely.

C. I speak the sense of the sobereſt of your own Party, (as I verily believe) who would say the same, if they durst but deal plainly with you. And (as simple as I am) I dare undertake to justifie the truth of what I say against any of them, if they have the face to contradict it.

N.C. I see you leave the Spirit of God nothing to do in our Prayers.

C. Would you would see how you forget your self. Did I not tell you what the Spirit of Prayer was? how that God bestows it upon us, when he gives us a sense of himself and of our needs, and stirs up in us holy desires, and passionate longings after his Righteousness; which we should

ſhould expreſs in ſuch words as are becoming that Majeſty with whom we have to do? And this is the reaſon that we take care to chuſe our words, and not leave them to extemporary invention, eſpecially in the publick Service of God.

N.C. Do you think they will ever want Words whoſe hearts are full of Deſires? or can great Affections ever fail to furniſh us with plenty of Language?

C. Yes, that they may. For all experience tells us, that very great and high Affections are too big for Words, and make a man at a ſtand for want of Expreſſions; which no man ſure will think a ſeemly thing in a publick Congregation. And the paſſions of Admiration and Reverence of God reſtrain a mans forwardneſs of ſpeaking to him, and make him like a few words beſt, which he is not then in a fit caſe to invent. As for leſſer Affections and ſuperficial Heats; I grant they ſeldom let a man want words (if he have tolerable Parts) and make him ſpeak more readily than he would do at another time: yet they are not able ever to furniſh him with thoſe that are fit, proper, and decent. Which methinks ſhould make you not quarrel with a ſober form of words, at leaſt in our publick Devotions.

N.C. Would you could perſwade me that a Form of words is lawful to be uſed; it would go a great

a great way to perſwade me to come to your Church.

C. Strange that you ſhould be ſo inapprehenſive! It is ſo lawful to uſe a Form of words, that I have ſhewn you it is in a ſort neceſſary: that is, we can have no ſecurity that the Service of God will always be performed well without one.

N. C. I confeſs I do not yet apprehend you.

C. Obſerve then. I ſay, the beſt of men, though their hearts be full of good deſires, may, from ſome cauſe or other, want ſuch words as are fit and proper to expreſs their meaning. In this caſe they muſt hack in an unſeemly manner, or make a ſtop, or uſe ſuch words as are too rude and ſlovenly, or ſpeak broken and imperfect language, or at the beſt ſuch as is too hard and obſcure, and unintelligible by the Vulgar. None of which things are to be permitted in the publick Worſhip, which ought to be performed with the greateſt ſolemnity and gravity. And therefore to prevent that Undecency, and ſecure the Service of God from all that is unhandſome; you muſt conſent to a preſcribed Form of words, wherein men ſhall addreſs their humble and hearty Deſires to him. For though ſome men, at ſome times, may pray well enough; yet other men, and the ſame men at other times, may be very confuſed, and full of Tautologies; and it's well if they endeavour not to ſupply theſe defects with rude Clamours, brutiſh Noiſes, and

and a deal of the Holy Scriptures wofully misapplied. Beside; how can you perſuade any ſtrangers to be of our Church, or to hold any Communion with us, if they do not know how we worſhip God? And how ſhould they know that, unleſs you can produce ſomething which by a general conſent is own'd for his Service? This no doubt is one reaſon why all Churches in the world have had their publick Forms of Prayer, that they may let every body know how God is ſerved by them; and why the beſt men in Reformed Churches have wiſhed thoſe happy days might come of amity and friendſhip, that they might by a Common Counſel and Conſent form a certain Liturgy, which might be as a Symbol and Bond of Concord among them all. And truly I cannot adviſe how your Miniſters can juſtifie themſelves in ſeparating now from all the Reformed Churches, (as well as ours) with whom they covenanted to maintain an Uniformity, not onely in Doctrine and Diſcipline, but Worſhip alſo. To me they ſeem to live in an open breach of one branch of that Covenant, of which they are ſo tender. For they do not *endeavour in their place and calling to reform according to the example of thoſe Churches.*

N.C. What ſhould they reform now they have no power?

C. Themſelves and their Congregations, which they take the boldneſs to gather; who ought

ought to ſerve God (according to the Covenant) after the example of the beſt Reformed Churches; all of which have an Order and Form of Prayer, and never imagin'd that thoſe written Forms did bind up and ſtint the Spirit. This is a peculiar phanſie of your own, who have no Form at all in any of your Conventicles or Meetings; though it is in the power of your Miniſters to have one, as well as to hold ſuch Meetings; and though they be bound by their League and Covenant to do their endeavor to imitate thoſe that have. Nay, I much queſtion whether they uſe the Lord's Prayer. They that do (I believe) have the leaſt company; ſuch is the prejudice which they (contrary to their Covenant) have ſowen in peoples minds againſt Forms of Prayer, even that of the Lord's. Which thing conſidered, it makes me aſtoniſh'd at your impudence in pretending ſuch niceneſs of Conſcience, and fear to break your Covenant; when you break it every time you meet together without ſome Form of Divine Service.

N.C. They onely covenanted to reform this Church of *England* according to the example of the beſt Reformed Churches: which they cannot do.

C. Onely, do you ſay? Is that a leſs thing then to reform a particular Congregation? Methinks they ſhould think themſelves obliged to do what they can, when they cannot do what they would; and to do that in a part, which they cannot

cannot do in the whole; that is, bring in ſome Form of Prayer into your Churches, for ſo no doubt you eſteem them.

N.C. I do not think they can if they would.

C Why?

N.C. Becauſe moſt of us think Forms unlawfull.

C. That's their fault, who either taught you to believe ſo heretofore, or do not inſtruct you now to believe otherwiſe. Though it were a very eaſie thing for them to do it, and convince you of your errour, even from your own Practice.

N.C. My Practice? I never uſe any, and I think never ſhall.

C. It is a wonderful thing that you ſhould be ſo blind. Do you never ſing the *Pſalms of David*, and that as they are tranſlated into *Engliſh* Metre?

N.C. Yes.

C. Thoſe are Prayers and Petitions as well as Thankſgivings, are they not? And let me tell you, the words are ſo mean and ſometime uncouth, nay, the ſenſe of the Prophet ſo often miſtaken in that Tranſlation which is commonly uſed; that if you had ſo much to except againſt the Common Prayer, as may reaſonably be excepted againſt many things there, there would be no end of your Complaints; you would be ten times louder in your Clamours than you are.

N.C. Indeed I did not think of this.

C. Your Miniſters do; but are not ſo ſincere

as

as to give you notice of it? leſt you ſhould be diſabuſed, and they ſhould loſe your Cuſtom. But pray think of it your ſelf hereafter; and tell me why it is not as lawful to uſe a Form of Prayer in Proſe, as to uſe one in Verſe. You will be a marvellous man, if you can ſhew a Reaſon of the Difference.

N.C. But this Form is not taken out of the *Maſs book*, as the Common Prayer is.

C. Then you lay down your quarrel at *a Form* of Prayer; and onely ſcruple *this Form* now in uſe; and that becauſe it hath been uſed in the *Roman* Church.

N.C. Very right.

C. Then pray lay aſide your *Bible* too; at leaſt cut the *Pſalter* out of your book, for that's much in uſe in their Service.

N.C. You go too faſt; that is the Word of God, and therefore to be uſed; but any thing elſe uſed in the Church of *Rome* I think we ſhould have nothing to do with.

C. This is a fooliſh exception. For the Reaſon you gave me concludes againſt the uſe of the *Pſalms* too, or elſe it concludes nothing: which I thus demonſtrate. You lay down this Propoſition, *Whatſoever is uſed in the Service of the* Roman *Church muſt not be uſed by us.* To this I adde another; The *Pſalms* and other *Scriptures* are uſed in the *Service of the* Roman *Church.* Now do you draw any other Concluſion if you can from theſe two, but this,

That *those Scriptures must not be used by us.* If you like not this Concluſion, then you muſt mend the firſt Propoſition, (which is your own, and you may do what you will with it;) as for mine, it cannot be mended, for it is certainly true. Now how will you mend it, but by allowing us the uſe of whatſoever is good in their Service? And then you muſt admit of more than the Scripture to be uſed by us, even all that is according to the Scripture: As our Prayers certainly are; though ſome of them are but Tranſlations of the *Latine* Prayers uſed in that Church.

N.C. I will mend it in this manner: Whatſoever they uſe (except it be the Word of God) we are not to uſe it.

C. It is meer Humour that makes you limit it in this manner. For there is ſomething good beſides the Scripture, *viz.* that which is writ, ſaid, or done according to it. And why they ſhould make any thing of this nature unuſeful to us by their uſing it, ſince you confeſs the Holy Scripture, notwithſtanding their uſe, nay abuſes of it, is not prophaned thereby, is paſt my capacity to underſtand. But perhaps you will be more ſenſible of what I ſay, if I tell you, that upon theſe principles you muſt reject the uſe of the *Creed*, commonly called the *Apoſtles Creed*, becauſe it is Profeſſed there in Divine Service as well as here.

N.C. I would not willingly go ſo far from them.

C. Not

C. Not go? you must whether you will or no, if you will follow your Principles, which will carry you so far, and a great deal farther. For this is the very bottom on which your Discourse stands; that whatsoever hath been in use by a bad company of men, must by no means be used by us in God's Worship, except onely such portions of Holy Scripture as shall be thought fit to be read in our Assemblies. From whence it follows, that you may not lift up your Eyes to Heaven, nor Kneel when you pray, nor———

N.C. Now methinks you rave.

C. Pray hear me a little, and you shall see it's you that are wild, and not I: so wild, as to practise that which you condemn. If we must not do what the *Church of Rome* doth in the Worship of God, then much less what *Heathens* have done and still do; for they are worse than the *Roman* Church.

N.C. I think your Proposition is good enough; but who doth that which the Heathen Idolaters were wont to do?

C. That did the *Jewish* Church, and that do you.

N.C. Prove that.

C. So I will; and you shall have Scripture for it. The *Jews* and you also *Bow your Knees or Bodies to God*, and the *Heathens* bowed their Knees to *Baal*, and Bodies to *Rimmon*, 2 *Kings* 5.18. 1 *Kings* 19.18. You all lift up your Eyes

to Heaven when you worſhip; and the Heathen lifted up their eyes to their Idols, as appears by the practice in *Iſrael*, who imitated their Cuſtoms, *Ezek.* 18.12. and 33.25. You ſtretch out your hand to God, and ſo the Cuſtom was to do to a ſtrange God, *Pſalm.* 44.20. The Heathens ſate down at their Feaſts, when they eat of the Sacrifices in the Temples of their Gods, 1 *Corinth.* 8. 10. *Exod.* 32. 6. which is the very poſture which you are ſo fond of when you come to feaſt with *Chriſt*, in the holy Sacrament of his Body and Bloud ſacrificed for us. I would adde more, but that it would be tedious. And the truth of it is, good men uſe that every day well which bad men uſe ill: And therefore I ſee not but we may do ſo with many things practiſed in the *Roman* Church. Do not good men uſe the Name of God with Reverence, which wicked men continually blaſpheme? Do we not refreſh our ſelves with Meat and Drink, of which many Debauched perſons take a Surfeit? Thoſe fine Cloaths which ſome wear for pride, do not others wear becauſe they befit their Quality? And, to come nearer our buſineſs, Thoſe Prayers which ſome men mumble over, others read devoutly: and thoſe Garments which ſome may uſe as holy, others uſe as decent. What ſhould ail us then, I ask you once again, that we cannot rightly uſe thoſe things which the Church of *Rome* abuſes? ſay thoſe good Prayers, for inſtance in,

in *Engliſh*, which they ſay in *Latine*? wear a white Garment without any Ceremony to conſecrate it, which they hallow with many Prayers, and Croſſings, and Holy water? Nay, uſe the Sign of the Croſs it ſelf upon one occaſion onely once, after the Sacrament of Baptiſm, and merely as a token the Child is already become a Servant of the Crucified *Jeſus*; which they uſe upon all occaſions, before and in Baptiſm, a great many times, and that alſo to drive away the Devil, and to make the Sacrament more efficacious? There are an hundred things more, preſent themſelves to my thoughts about theſe matters; but I am aſhamed to diſcourſe any longer againſt ſo abſurd a Principle as yours. For in my judgment you may as well *do* ſome things which the Church of *Rome* doth, as *believe* ſome things which ſhe believes; as I hope you do. Nay, you believe even what the Devil believes. And as it would be a very dangerous rule, if any one ſhould ſay, Believe quite contrary to what the Devil believes; ſo it is no leſs (but rather more) dangerous to ſay, Do quite contrary to what the Church of *Rome* doth.

N.C. I have not much to ſay againſt your diſcourſe; but we have a perſuaſion among us, that Nothing is lawful to be done by you or any body elſe in the Worſhip of God, but what is enjoyned by himſelf in his Word. And then what becomes of your Croſſing and Chaunting

and Kneeling, with all the reſt of your Inventions? are they not all Idolatrous?

C. This is the wildeſt phanſie that we have yet heard, as many of our Miniſters have ſhewn by unanſwerable Arguments. For it makes that unlawful which the Scripture allows; in which we find many Holy men doing thoſe things (without any cenſure) in God's Worſhip which he had no where commanded. Nay, it makes the Worſhip of God impoſſible; the Time, the Place, the Veſture in which it ſhall be performed being no where appointed. It condemns alſo the beſt Chriſtians in all Ages till of late, who without any ſcruple uſed Forms of Prayer, and ſuch Rites as thoſe about which there is all this ſtir. And, which perhaps will moſt move you, I have heard our Miniſters ſhew that this Principle doth condemn your ſelves, who (when you take an Oath) do not refuſe to lay your Hand upon the Book, and kiſs the Goſpel, according as the cuſtom is. Now all agree that an Oath is a ſolemn act of Divine Worſhip, it being an acknowledgment of all God's Attributes, and he being invocated and call'd upon to be a Witneſs and a Judge in the caſe. And if that be an act of Worſhip, I am ſure, Kiſſing the Book and Laying on the Hand are as much Ceremonies as Signing with the Croſs; outward ſigns (I mean) accompanying the action of Swearing, though they belong not to the Eſſence of it. And I am as ſure that

you

You can no where ſhew me that God hath commanded this Religious action to be attended with this Ceremony. Behold then, into what perplexities theſe men caſt you! What Snares they intangle you and themſelves in! Out of which they cannot ſet you free, but by acknowledging (as we do) that men may appoint this Ceremony in taking an Oath, though God hath not appointed it; according as in this very caſe, *Abraham* made his Servant put his Hand under his Thigh when he ſware, though it were a thing no where commanded. But then conſider again, that they and we may take the like liberty in other parts of Divine Worſhip, and ſubmit to ſuch Uſages as are appointed by our Governours, provided they be no where forbidden. Or if, rather than condemn themſelves, they will condemn good old *Abraham*, and ſay he followed the cuſtom of the world too much: there is no way for you but to turn *Quakers*, and to condemn Clean cloaths when we come to worſhip God; to find fault with the Miniſter for ſtanding in a Pulpit, for Preaching by a Glaſs, for wearing a Gown, yea, a Cloak or a Cap, eſpecially with Ears: for none of theſe things are by any Divine Command.

N C. I ſee you have ſomething to ſay to every thing. If I did not know you, I ſhould ſuſpect you for a *Jeſuit*.

C. That would be ridiculous. For if there

be any of them in Lay-mens clothes, they do not perſuade you to our Church, but from it; knowing that is the ſureſt way to gain you, if they can once unſettle your minds, and fill you with Phanſies: of which they will at laſt perſuade you there is no end, till you reſt your ſelf in the boſom of that *Harlot* which you ſo much abhor.

N.C. I ſee one cannot weary you. But ſuppoſe theſe things be lawful in themſelves; I am told they become unlawful when once they are enjoyn'd.

C. This is an Extravagance wilder than all that went before. They are ſo far from being unlawful by being commanded, that they become neceſſary; to be done, I mean.

N.C. I thought you would ſay ſo. But that's the very thing makes me think them unlawful when commanded; for it takes away Chriſtian liberty by making them neceſſary to be done.

C. Goodly! what fine things do your Chriſtians make themſelves, that muſt be reſtrained in nothing, though for publick Orders ſake? Nay, muſt over-rule the Laws of Chriſtian Princes, and ſhew the power they have over their Commands? Do you think there ever were any Chriſtians in the world before you that held themſelves bound not to do a lawful thing, merely becauſe his Sovereign would have it done? If he did command a thing unlawful,

lawful, there were good reaſon not to do it: but if he is like to be equally diſobeyed whether he command things lawful or unlawful; nay, and it be a duty to diſobey him in both alike; he is in miſerable circumſtances, and had better never meddle with the Worſhip of God, but leave it to be ordered as every body phanſies.

N.C. That's the beſt way.

C. Nay, now I think on't, there's a way to make you do what he likes beſt; and you ſhall hold your ſelves bound to it.

N.C. That's ſtrange.

C. Not ſo ſtrange as true. For when a Prince hath a mind you ſhould do a thing, if I were of his Council, I would adviſe him to make a Law that you ſhould not do it. For then you would either ſhew that you are people of a humourſom Conſcience, that is guided by no certain Principles; or elſe, according to your own Rules, you would do what he forbids you. For as when he commands a thing about the Service of God, it becomes unlawful to be done: So when he forbids any thing, it becomes unlawful to let it alone; your Liberty being invaded by him either way. If he would but require therefore that no body ſhould wear the Surplice, or uſe the Sign of the Croſs; we ſhould ſee all your Miniſters with Surplices on their Backs, and all your Children croſſed in the Fore-head: For elſe

you

you would be restrained in your Liberty.

N.C. I never knew any man fetch things about in this fashion as you do. The truth is, you intangle me, but you do not perswade me.

C. I have not much hope of it, If you feell not the force of these arguments: Yet I'll try what a familiar Resemblance will do. We are agreed that the thing commanded by Authority, is not less indifferent in its own nature after it's commanded than it was before; but onely our use of it is not so indifferent and at liberty. We must needs be therefore agreed also that this Restraint comes not upon us from the things themselves, because still perfectly indifferent; but onely from the Law, which ties us up: Now we say, that to this Law we are to be subject, not regarding our own Liberty so much as the Prince's Authority. You say, No. But as the Law cannot alter the Nature of the things, so it ought not to Restrain your Freedom in the use of them; but leave that as indifferent as the things themselves. That is, that the King ought to make no such Law about those matters: If he do, then it is unlawfull to do what he commands to be always done; because he ought to leave you at Liberty to let it alone if you please, and you ought to maintain your Liberty, and by no means to part with it. Put the case then that you (being Master of a Family) will have your

your Children and Servants to come at a certain time and place, &c. to worſhip God. It is indifferent indeed in it ſelf, and all one to God, whether it be at ten, eleven, or twelve a clock, or in what part of your Houſe they meet, or in what Cloaths they come, or what Poſtures they uſe: But you appoint the hour of meeting ſhall be twelve; and that they come into your Parlour, or Hall, or Chappel, if you have that conveniency: And beſide, you require your Servants that they ſhall not come into your Parlour (ſuppoſe) in thoſe Frocks wherein they juſt before rubb'd your Horſe's Heels, (which you think not handſom or decent) but in their Liveries, or ſome ſuch neater Apparel. And when they come there, you bid them ſtand ſome part of the time, and the reſt you bid them ſit, if they pleaſe, and at Prayers kneel, as you do your ſelf. Let me ask you now, Do you really think that this is any ſuch Reſtraint of their Liberty, as they have juſt cauſe to complain of it? Would you think you took too much upon you in making theſe Orders for your Family, of which you are Governour? Or would you judge that Servant to be without fault, and guiltleſs of any Contempt, who ſhould ſay, that he will come at ten of the clock, but not at twelve; becauſe it matters not which, ſo the thing be done; and he will not be tied to any Order, but to do the thing? And ſuppoſe another ſhould come and ſay, that he

he will pray, if you pleaſe to come into the Stable, but he will not come into the Parlour; for it is indifferent where it is; and he muſt not be confined to one place more than another. And a third ſhould come and tell you that he is ready to joyn in Prayer, but then it muſt be in his Frock, otherwiſe he will not; for God may be ſerved as well in that as any other Garment, and he muſt uſe his Chriſtian Liberty, and not be bound to your Faſhions. And the next ſhould tell you, that he will ſit in your preſence, or elſe you ſhall not have his company: His reaſon is, becauſe it is all one to God whether he ſit or ſtand; and he is not to let you be Maſter of his Freedom in thoſe matters. What would you ſay to theſe people? Nay, what would you do with them? Would you excuſe them, and acknowledge your own guilt in making ſuch Injunctions? Or would you not rather treat them as a company of ſaucy Clowns and ill-bred Fellows, not fit to be kept in any orderly family? If you ſhould not, all the world would hold you as ridiculous as they. For every Maſter of a family is veſted with ſufficient authority to ſee ſuch commands as thoſe obſerved. And when they that will not obſerve them, yet acknowledge them to be indifferent things; truly I think no body will think them harſhly uſed, if they be turned out of doors. If they be Fools and Blocks, that cannot underſtand common ſenſe; then (I confeſs) they are to be pitied; and his

good

good nature may work ſo far as to bear with their ſimplicity, if they be otherways good Servants: But yet thoſe Knaves that abuſed their ſimplicity, and inſtilled theſe filthy Principles into them; deſerve to be puniſh'd, and put out of his Service, till they acknowledge their fault, and learn more manners. Juſt like this is the preſent caſe before us. The Church is but a larger Family, a wider Society; in which the King is the Father and Supreme Governour. If he make ſome Laws for the more convenient, orderly and decent Worſhip of God there, which in themſelves are Lawful, and declared not to be in their own nature neceſſary, but onely prudent Conſtitutions; I cannot ſee but that thoſe who refuſe to obey them upon pretence of their Liberty, and that God may as well be worſhipp'd without thoſe things, do ſhew themſelves as unmannerly, rude, and refractory perſons, as the Children or Servants in that ſuppoſ'd Family, of which I bad you conceive your ſelf Maſter. And I leave you to apply this caſe to that; and to make the parallel complete in your thoughts at your leiſure. I hope it will be worth your labour, if you do it ſeriouſly.

N.C. It gives me ſome light into the buſineſs already. But ſtill I wonder that all our Miniſters ſhould hold your Forms and Orders unlawful. Sure they have ſome better reaſon for it than I have.

C. Alas, good man! you are merely abuſed.

For

For though they are willing you ſhould remain in the opinion of their Unlawfulneſs; they do not think ſo themſelves.

N.C. What would you make of them? Do not I hear them conſtantly ſpeak againſt them?

C. Nay, do you make what Conſequences you think fit from it. As for the thing it ſelf, I will maintain, that thoſe Miniſters you hear (ſome indeed think otherwiſe) are not of the mind, that it is unlawful to come to Common Prayer, or wear a Surplice, or kneel at the Sacrament.

N.C. You cannot make good your confident Aſſertion.

C. Why, Man? I have ſeen them at the Prayers; and many of them have profeſſed they did not think the Ceremonies ſuch great Bugbears that one need to be afraid of them. And if this will not do, I have a more convincing Argument of their Opinion in theſe matters.

N.C. And do theſe very men now ſeem to diſlike the publick Prayers?

C. Seem? you confeſs they ſpeak againſt Forms. And we ſee the open affronts they put upon our Service, by meeting at that very time when it is performed: the reaſon of which I expounded to you before.

N.C. Therefore I always thought they accounted it unlawful.

C. No ſuch matter. You ſhould rather think ſomething elſe; and (to help you a little) conſider whether their Integrity be ſo great as you imagine.

N.C.

N.C. Your meaning, Sir?

C. I mean, they do not ſeem to me to deal ſincerely with you, in ſuffering you to live in this dangerous perſwaſion of the ſinfulneſs of Common Prayer and the Ceremonies, when they know in their Conſciences they are not ſinful. And then to hear you call it *Bibble-babble, Porridge*, or ſuch like vile names, without any reproof, is ſtill worſe. But if you hear *themſelves* ſpeak againſt the Common Prayer and the Ceremonies; there is the greater reaſon to have a vehement ſuſpicion of their Diſhoneſty; becauſe they decry that which in their Conſciences they allow.

N.C. I am not fully ſatisfied of that.

C. Why did many of them deliberate ſo long whether they ſhould accept of Dignities in the Church, if they did not believe it lawful to hear the Prayers, and to put even the *Babyloniſh* Garment (as you will needs call the Surplice) upon their backs; and more than that, to wear the very Rags of the Whore, the Lawn-ſleeves? If it was ſo plain a buſineſs, that their Conſcience and their Covenant would not let them conform, one would think they ſhould have profeſſed it openly without any more ado. And therefore I conclude, that Pauſe and Deliberation was about ſomething elſe; not about matters of Conſcience, but of Intereſt and Policy. As, Whether the people would take it well, and not laugh at them, as ſo many Magpies got upon a Perch: whether

whether it would not be a ſcandalous thing, that is, not for their Credit and Reputation: whether they could not hold ſuch a Party with them in Non-conformity, as would balance the Epiſcopal, and ſo force them at leaſt to a Toleration. In ſhort, whether they ſhould not loſe the Affections of their own Party, which they had already made; and win very little upon the Affections of others, whom they had ſo much diſobliged in the late Troubles. Theſe were their ſecret Debates in their Cabals, the weighty Points that were to be ſtated in thoſe Conſultations. You, Good man, think perhaps that they ſpent their time in Faſting and Seeking God to direct their Conſciences. No, no; it was not their Conſcience, but their Credit, which then lay at ſtake.——

N.C. Why ſhould you think ſo?

C. Becauſe I have heard ſome of them acknowledge they did not ſcruple what we do, but thought it unhandſom for *them* to do it. Sometimes they put it in a more Religious phraſe, and ſaid, it would give a great ſcandal to the world, who would think the worſe of the Profeſſion of Chriſtianity. But the meaning was in plain *Engliſh*, that they were aſhamed to confeſs their Error, and to ſet up thoſe things again which they had raſhly pulled down.

N.C. And would you not have men to conſult their Credit?

C. Yes, but not ſo much as the Peace of the Church,

Church of God. We ought to deny our ſelves, and be content to be put to ſhame for God's ſake; (which is indeed true Glory) and there is little of God among them that ſeek not Peace, though on thoſe terms. Beſides, there can no account be given of their Behavior ſince in cheriſhing this Fancy among you, (or ſuffering it to grow) that Conformity is unlawful, unleſs it be this, that they think it will make more for their Reputation among you, if you believe it was Conſcience, not care of their own Credit & Eſtimation, that kept them from Conforming

N. C. You are the ſevereſt man that ever I knew, and love to ſearch too far into the reaſon of things.

C. Would you would do ſo too; for then you would ſoon be of my mind.

N. C. No, not as long as one Scruple remains in my mind.

C. What's that?

N. C. I have heard ſome of them call yours, Will-worſhip, which the Apoſtle condemns, (*Col. 2. ult.*)

C. Very likely they might, and not underſtand what they ſaid.

N. C. Do you believe they would, like brute Beaſts, ſpeak evill of things they know not?

C. I will not cenſure them of that, but this I can tell you, that one of your Miniſters confeſſed to a ſober perſon of my acquaintance, that he had never ſo much as read over the

Common-Prayer-book in all his life; and yet he was no Youngſter. Perhaps there may be more ſuch: and then if they ſpeak againſt it, judge of them as you ſee Cauſe.

N. C. I believe ſuch men diſlike it without looking into it; becauſe, as I told you, it is *Will-Worſhip*, a meer invention of man.

C. That's a word of S. *Paul*, whom no doubt they have read; but I queſtion whether they underſtood him.

N. C. Why ſhould you doubt it?

C. Becauſe, if we take the ſenſe of the Word, not from Fancy, but from the matter wherewith it is connected, it makes nothing for your purpoſe, but rather much againſt you.

N. C. Can you tell better than they?

C. I do not ſay ſo; but I have heard one of our Miniſters give ſuch an Explication of the place as ſatisfied me, that you uſe a Weapon which wounds your ſelves.

N. C. Let's hear it.

C. If you look a little back, you will find the Apoſtle forbids *Worſhipping of Angels*; (*v.* 18.) as a bold invention of men, for which there was no Revelation. And then he ſpeaks againſt ſuch ſuperſtitious people (whether *Jews*, or others, the miniſter could not tell us) as made it unlawful to Marry, to eat ſome kind of Meats, to touch or come near ſome things; none of which God hath made ſinful, but they were the meer Commandments of men, (*v.* 21.22.)

Now

Now those that were of this Humour he immediately after (*v.* 23.) charges with *Will-Worship*. Which must consist, therefore, one would think, in these two things.

First, In giving the Worship due to God to some Creature or other. *Secondly*, in enjoyning that as a thing necessary, and commanded by God as a piece of his VVorship and Service, which he hath left indifferent; or, in other words, when any thing is so enjoyned to be done or not done, as if it were the Will & Command of God he should be so served, when it is a meer Constitution of the Will of Man, then a *Will-Worship* is erected. Now I am sure you will not make us guilty of the *First* sort of Will-Worship, because none are more against it than we. As for the *Second*; our Church hath declared to all the World, that none of the things you boggle at are imposed under the Notion of Necessary, or Religious, in themselves, or as commanded by God; but are of an indifferent Nature, and only used as decent and comely in the judgment of the present Governors, who can alter these things, and constitute something else in the room, if they see it fit; which they could not pretend to, did they think them necessary. But then, as our Church is not guilty of *Will-Worship* in the Apostles Sense; so, on the other side, I know not how to excuse those from that very guilt, who oppose what is ordained among us as un-

lawful, and forbid us to uſe thoſe Rites and Orders, becauſe ſinful things. For they make that neceſſary to be forborn and left undone, which God hath not made ſo, but left indifferent; and ſo they in effect condemn thoſe as Sinners whom God acquits from all blame. As thoſe in the Apoſtle's Diſcourſe, ſaid, *Touch not, Taſte not, Handle not*, ſo you ſay, *Kneel not, Pray not by a Form, Weare not a Surplice*, &c. Now ſince you think (as thoſe men did) to pleaſe God by not doing thoſe things which he hath no-where forbidden; I do not ſee but you commit the very fault which the Apoſtle reproves: That is, you make that neceſſary not to be done, (if we will be true Worſhippers of God) which he hath not made neceſſary not to be done, but left us at liberty to do it if we pleaſe. By which means *you make a Religion of your own*, and ſtudy to honour God by abſtaining from theſe things by which he never ſaid that he was diſhonoured. O that all tender Conſciences would ſeriouſly conſider this. For they would ſoon diſcern that your Miniſters by forbidding theſe things now in diſpute, lay greater burthens upon the Conſciences of their Brethren, and clog them with more Duties, than God hath laid upon them. Whereas we, who think thoſe things may be done, lay no other burthen upon the Conſcience than what God himſelf hath laid; which is, to obey our Governors in all things wherein he himſelf hath

hath not bidden us to do the contrary.

N. C. You will endeavor by and by to make me believe the Moon is made of green Cheeſe. All this diſcourſe tends to prove that we are *Superſtitious*, which you know in your Conſciences we abhor; and are therefore ſo averſe to your ways, becauſe we judg them Superſtitious.

C. You begin to be ſagacious and to ſmell things a far off. The very truth is, *I* think it is no eaſie matter to find more *Superſtitious* people in the World than your ſelves. And your Clamours againſt *Superſtition* prove nothing, but that a man may be guilty of ſome faults, and not know it.

N. C. Phy for ſhame!

C. You muſt not think to put me off with words and wry Faces. *I* will prove you groſly *Superſtitious*, or elſe be converted to you.

N. C. You will not make good your word.

C. Yes, but *I* will. Tell me, what is *Superſtition?*

N. C. *I* am not well skill'd in Definitions.

C. No, if you were, you would have ſmelt the foul Beaſt among you before this time. But your buſineſs is, only to get ſome ugly Words by the end, and then to throw them at every body whom you do not fanſie, though they have leſs to do with them than your ſelves. We have been taught that *Superſtition* is a great Dread leſt God ſhould not be pleaſed, unleſs we do ſome things which we need not do, and leſt he ſhould be diſpleaſed when we do ſome things

in which there is no harm. Which Dread ſprings (as you very well ſaw) out of an opinion that ſuch things are good or evil, (and ſo muſt be done or muſt not be done, elſe God will take it ill) which in truth are meerly indifferent. Or, in ſhorter, and perhaps plainer, terms, It is *a needleſs Fear in Matters of Religion*, which makes a man either not dare to do thoſe things which he hath a liberty to do, or think he muſt upon pain of Damnation do thoſe things which he may as well let alone.

N. C. What then?

C. What then, do you ſay? I would have you behold your face in this Glaſs, and ſee how wretchedly and ſuperſtitiouſly you look. For you think you muſt not, for fear of God's Diſpleaſure, uſe a Form, nor ſign a Child with the Croſs in Baptiſm, nor Bow in the Houſe of God, nor go up to the Rails, nay, nor Kneel, nor hear Church Muſick, nor uncover your Heads when you enter into a Church, nor call the Lord's-day *Sunday*, nor keep an Holy-day. Nay, it was a long time before you thought it lawful to let your Hair grow below your Ears. All which things we may do, and not diſpleaſe God at all. On the other ſide, You imagine you are bound to propagate & ſpread all your little Opinions, though with the Ruin of Kingdoms: That you are tied to maintain your liberty in indifferent matters, againſt all the Authority of a King, and to the diſturbing a Church:

Church: That you have a Sermon or two on a Faſting-day, or elſe you fear it is not kept; and two Sermons on the Lord's-day, or elſe you doubt it is not Sanctified. Nay, ſome of you (I remember) fanſied heretofore, that it was no Sermon, if it were not in the Pulpit. And to ſuch an height is your Superſtition grown, that you ſcarce think a Prayer is acceptable to God, unleſs it be long. And you are afraid he is not ſerved aright, unleſs we have a long Prayer before Sermon, after we have been praying a great while for all manner of things. And ſuch a Neceſſity you ſeem to lay upon extemporary Prayer, that many well-diſpoſed people, who have not that Gift, dare not pray at all, (at leaſt in their Families) for fear they ſhould not pray aright. And all theſe are things of ſuch a nature, as that they may not be done, or done otherwiſe than you think they muſt, and God be never the leſs pleaſed with us.

N. C. Now you have diſcovered the Naughtineſs of your Heart, in ſpeaking againſt Sermons in the Afternoon.

C. If I ſhould do ſo, I ſhould ſpeak againſt my ſelf, and ran into your fault, I think they may be uſed, or they may be let alone, according as the Edification of the People ſhall require. But to make them ſo neceſſary as you do, ariſes from a *Superſtitious* Fanſie, that God is not well ſerved without them. Whereas in

truth the Catechiſm expounded, or the Scriptures opened, would be as well, or rather better.

N. C. I doubt there is ſomething that is naught lies at the bottom of ſuch Diſcourſes.

C. You ſhould rather ſuſpect there are naughty things at the bottom of ſuch Opinions as yours. For the Fruit of your Superſtition is this at the beſt; Raſh and unjuſt Cenſuring of your Brethren, that do not the things which you make ſo neceſſary to be done, or do the things which you make ſo neceſſary to be forborn; and at laſt downright Schiſm and Separation from them, becauſe you fanſie they are out of the way of God.

N. C. I muſt confeſs I have ſome fear you are ſo; who can be content without a Sermon in the Afternoon, and ſatisfied with Common-Prayer; which I could never feel my ſelf ſo affected with, as I am with extemporary Devotions.

C. That's becauſe you had ſo low an eſteem of it, and therefore brought no deſires, nor uſed any Endeavours to be moved by it: but rather you ſet your ſelf in a dull and ſleepy Poſture, as one that had no liſt to hear it. I could tell you ſomething elſe beſides this, but it would only vex you.

N. C. I am not afraid of any thing you can ſay. Pray ſpeak your mind.

C. I believe if you would examine your ſelf,

you

you would find there is *ſome part* of your Miniſters extemporary Prayers, which do no more affect you than our Service.

N.C. What part ſhould that be?

C. The Entrance or Beginning of his Prayer: When he ſpeaks very ſlow, as if he was ſtudying what to ſay, and draws out his words with a low Voice, and with a ſmall degree of Vehemence, and little or no Motion; then I ſay, I believe your Affections are low too, and you feel not your heart much moved. But when his Voice begins to riſe, (eſpecially, if he lift it up on a ſudden, and it break out like a Clap of Thunder) and when he ſpeaks more fluently, & his Zeal begins to kindle, and he lays about him, and is full of life (as you call it) that is, uſes a great deal of Action; then is the time, if the truth were known, that your Affections ſtir, and begin to riſe from the bottom of your Heart, where they lay heavy and dull before. Then you ſigh and groan, and perhaps weep, and are put into many Paſſions, which lay quiet enough till his Breath blew lowder. Is not this the plain truth?

N.C. What then?

C. Then you are no more affected with the Prayers of your Miniſter, (as they are pious Petitions or Acknowledgments of God) than you are with our Common-Prayer; But only with the Voice, the Vehemency, the Action, the pretty Fancies and fine Phraſes, which perhaps

haps he lights upon when he is a little heated; which were it my caſe, 'twould make me ſuſpect the Love of God was not in me. For why ſhould he think he loves God, who is not moved with Affection to him when he hears his Greatneſs, Goodneſs, Wiſdom, and Benefits to us, ſoberly and gravely expreſſed, but is in a great Commotion when he meets with a new Word that pleaſes him, or a kind Phraſe, or melting Tone, a ſweet Voice, or ſome ſuch thing?

N. C. I hope it is ſomething elſe that affects me.

C. If it be, then pray tell me, why ſhould not the Common-Prayer affect you, whoſe ſenſe is good enough, only it is not varied and dreſſed up in new words every day? I beſeech you try your Heart, by examining the Book, & conſidering whether thoſe very things be not requeſted of God there, which you deſire in your Prayers: and if they be, then demand of your ſelf a Reaſon why they move you no more. I doubt you will find it is becauſe they are not new, but old Expreſſions.

N. C. I will conſider of it at leiſure.

C. To help you a little take this along with you; which will go near to convince you, that if it be not the Voice and Tone, it is the Novelty which affects you. Suppoſe one of the Prayers of your own Miniſters, which you think is indicted by the Spirit, was taken in ſhort-hand

hand writing, and afterward uſed every day in the Service of God, as often as our Prayers are: Tell me ſeriouſly, do you not think it would ſeem very flat at laſt, fuller of nauceous Repetitions and faulty Expreſſions than you conceive to be in the Common-Prayer?

N. C. You put a hard Queſtion to me.

C. I ſee you are inclined to be of my mind; and therefore pray conſider theſe two things. *Firſt*, That ſince even a Prayer which you think ſo heavenly would not affect you alway, if it were alway uſed; it is to be feared you are moved only while Prayers are new, and indeed becauſe they are new, not becauſe they are good & pious Petitions. And *Secondly*, that ſince it is convenient, if not neceſſary, to have a Form of Prayer in the Church, and the Common-Prayer hath no other Imperfection but what thoſe whom you ſo much admire would have, were they conſtantly uſed, as it is; why ſhould you not like it as well as any, eſpecially ſince it is eſtabliſhed by publick Authority?

N. C. I will conſider of it, as I ſaid before. But I wiſh you had ſeen a Book (as I perceive you have many of ours) newly come out, which ſuppoſes *your Service-Book hath been abuſed to Superſtition and Idolatry*, and therefore muſt be aboliſh'd.

C. He doth well to ſuppoſe it, and not to undertake the proof of it. What is the name of the Book?

N. C.

N. C. Nehuſhtan.

C. I have had a ſhort ſight of it, as it creeps up and down privately.

N. C. What do you think of it.

C. I will tell you firſt what I think of you.

N. C. Why what is the matter.

C. You ſeem to be in a moſt dangerous condition; for you are infected, as I told you, already with the extravagant Fancies of a number of other Sects, with whom you are blended. And in all likelihood you will have ſuch new *Inventions*, or rather Frenzies, every year, as will at laſt deſtroy your ſelves as well as us. Some of your Miniſters, for inſtance, acknowledg that the Liturgy is lawful to be uſed, and can read it themſelves. Others there are that think it lawful, but not convenient for men of their Parts and Gifts, whoſe Miniſtry (which it ſeems is of great Neceſſity & Benefit) they conceive would be thereby rendred leſs uſeful. Then there is a third ſort who are gone farther and doubt of its Lawfulneſs; So that they dare not be preſent at it, though they are content others ſhould, who think it lawful. And now here is a man thinks no body ought to hear it, nor be ſuffered to uſe ſuch a Form of Worſhip; but though the Magiſtrate ought to tolerate you, yet he ought not to tolerate us. For he ſaith, *It* is his Duty utterly to extirpate the Liturgy, as well as the Ceremonies. And every *one of you in your places ought to do your parts towards the a-*

boliſhing

boliſhing of it; and not ſit ſtill in the midſt of ſuch Defilements and Snares, but diſcover your hatred of them, decline their uſe, and in ſuch ways as Prudence, Juſtice and Order do allow, Endeavour the rooting of them out. Whether you will go next, God only knows. And God help the poor Children of the Church of *England*, who when all ſo boldly challenge Liberty and Toleration, muſt be the only Perſons excluded from this Favour, and, according to this Gentleman, be denied the uſe of the Common-Prayer, when every body elſe may pray what he liſt.

N. C. You muſt be content, if he have *Evinced* (as he tells us he hath, in his Title page) *That the Liturgy, Ceremonies, and other things uſed at this day in the Church of* England, *ought neither to be impoſed, nor retained, but utterly extirpated and laid aſide.* And he pretends in his Epiſtle to have ſaid more in this Argument than ever was ſaid before.

C. He doth ſo, and imagins he can weild an old rotten Engine, that hath been long laid aſide, better than former Workmen, who were but Bunglers in compare with this Artiſt. For he doubts not to manage it ſo as to throw down the whole Fabrick of the *Engliſh* Church.

N. C. What Engine do you mean?

C. It is this Principle, *That it is the Will and pleaſure of God, that ſuch things as have been abuſed*

abuſed and polluted in Superſtitions and Idolatrous Services ſhould be aboliſhed and laid aſide. (pag. 15.) Which I obſerve he contracts into theſe words, (pag. 21.) *It is Gods will that things abuſed in corrupt and falſe Worſhip ſhould be laid aſide.*

N. C. And what have you to ſay to it?

C. I will firſt tell you what he ſays to it; After he had told us a great many things (which every body knows) concerning the will of God that the *Iſraelites* ſhould aboliſh the Images & Groves and Altars of the *Cananites*, &c. and thence concluded, that *ſuch things* as have been imployed to corrupt ends and purpoſes muſt be aboliſhed: at laſt he comes and tells us, that this principle muſt not be extended too far, nor made to ſerve againſt *all things* that have been ſo abuſed, and he excepts a great number. Nothing Commanded by God muſt be diſuſed upon this account; none of Gods Creatures are to be refuſed; nay, no neceſſary and profitable Devices of men need be ſent packing, though they have been ſo profan'd, & more than this, he ſays that things which are but in a competent degree uſeful, may be retain'd, if they have been abuſed to Idolatry only in a ſlight manner; that is, a little while. Nay, things that have been more groſly abuſed, in caſe there be no danger for the future of their being imploy'd, to Idolatry, he is content ſhould be ſpar'd, and uſed either to Civil or Religious purpoſes.

Now

Now let any man, that can be Maſter of coherent Thoughts but for one minute, tell me, if this be not as much as to ſay his Principle is not true; and that things are not to be rejected merely upon this account, that they have been imployed in falſe Worſhip, but there muſt be ſome other reaſon for it. For if there be ſo many things, as he confeſſes, that may be abuſed; and yet may, nay ſome ought to be ſtill uſed in God's Service, then the Abuſe is not a ſufficient reaſon for our throwing them away utterly, but there muſt be ſome other which makes it neceſſary. And if he had told us that reaſon plainly, and ſpent his Diſcourſe in making it good; he had done like a man. But he ſaw (it's like) that this would not have done his buſineſs, for it would not for inſtance, have reached to the taking away of Common-Prayer; becauſe it may be ſtill *uſeful*, as much (ſure) as his *Pen*, *which*, he tells us, *muſt not be thrown away, if any man be ſo fooliſh as to bow down to it and worſhip it.* (pag. 130.) And as *neceſſary* I ſhould think, as the *Water-Pots* in *Cana* of *Galilee*, which he confeſſes our Saviour uſed, *though abuſed to Superſtition and unlawful Purifications*, And it is in no danger to be imploy'd to Idolatry, for the Papiſts hate it; and I hope he hath no thoughts that we ever intend to ſay theſe Prayers to Saints or Angels, any more than *to bow to a Saint or Angel ſtanding for a Sign at an Inn-keeper's door*: And yet that

that is no ſuch Profanation of the Sign in his judgment, but that the owner may let it ſtand, unleſs it become cuſtomary to bow to it.

N.C. Well. Is not the Gentleman to be commended for his Honeſty, in not concealing this from his Readers, that his Propoſition or Doctrine is not to be underſtood univerſally?

C. He durſt do no otherwiſe. For if *by things abuſed which muſt be aboliſhed*, he had underſtood *all things abuſed*, then he ſaw the *Lord's-day* would be antiquated, the *Sacrament of the Lord's* Supper laid aſide, nay, *he himſelf* put out of his Miniſtry: the Chriſtian Prieſts or Miniſters having ſo much ſerved Idols as he ſuppoſes. But ſince his Doctrine was to be limited, why was he not ſo honeſt as to do it at firſt; that ſo no Reader might be abuſed, who perhaps would not go ſo far as to come to his Limitations? Why did he not ſay, *ſome things abuſed* muſt be lay'd aſide, and in ſome Caſe; for that's the ſenſe of his Propoſition? To make it plainer what I mean, I ſay, (mark it I pray you) by *things abuſed*, he underſtands only *ſome things*; and when he ſays they *muſt be lay'd aſide*, he means *in ſome Caſes* they muſt be lay'd aſide; as appears by his Exceptions afterwards. And therefore he had done ſincerely, if he had drawn up his Propoſition thus, (and it had been agreeable to his Text, 2 *Kings* 18. 4.) *Some things*

things abuſed, &c. *are in ſome caſes to be lay'd aſide.* But, I conceive he ſaw that this would not ſo well ſerve his purpoſe; which was, to put people out of conceit with the Common-Prayer and Ceremonies as much as ever he could. For the Doctrine would not have been ſo popular, nor ſo eaſie to declaim upon. It would have put him to a great deal of pains, to *ſpecifie the things* that muſt of neceſſity be deſtroy'd, and then he muſt have undertaken an harder Task, *to name the Caſes* wherein thoſe things, that might otherwiſe be ſpared, muſt needs be aboliſh'd; and another harder than that, to ſhew that, becauſe ſome particular things were aboliſh'd at one time, none of the like kind muſt ever be uſed. And then he muſt have proceeded to ſhew, which ought to have made the principal part of his Book, but now in a manner is taken for granted) that the Liturgy is in the number of thoſe things that have been ſo abuſed; and that the caſe is ſo, that it cannot be tolerated, but muſt be deſtroyed by the *King*, as the Brazen Serpent was by *Hezekiah*. Which would have proved the moſt difficult labour of all. For ſuppoſing it had been ever imploy'd to Idolatry, (which can never be proved;) yet ſince *Hezekiah*, in all likelyhood, would never have deſtroy'd ſuch a Monument of God's mercies as the Brazen Serpent, had the people of a long time ceaſed

to burn Incenſe to it, and been in no danger to do ſo again; why ſhould we throw away the Liturgy, now that it is not abuſed to any Idolatrous purpoſe, nor in any likelihood ſo to be? Beſides, it cannot be ſo aboliſh'd as the Brazen Serpent was, but the very ſame Form may be brought forth again upon occaſion. And therefore any likelihood that may be fanſied of its being uſed to Idolatry in future times can be of no conſideration here, becauſe it may be ſo uſed whether we lay it aſide or no.

All theſe things conſidered, he very wiſely waved this Method; and only tells the people in *general* terms that *things* abuſed in falſe Worſhip muſt be laid aſide: Under which he knew the *Liturgy* and *Ceremonies* would be concluded by them, without any more adoe. For though his Inſtances or Proofs be all *particular*, and therefore he ſaw well enough his Propoſition ought to have been ſo; yet the people he knew might not ſee it, but preſently conclude the *Liturgy* muſt be packt away among the things abuſed. And though he makes limitations and reſtrictions of this Propoſition, to ſhew it is not Univerſal; yet they come a great way behind. And before there is any certainty what the *abuſed things* are, which muſt be laid aſide; the Magiſtrate is told his Duty, and earneſtly preſſed to remove them: the people alſo are inſtructed in theirs; who, he ſaith, are all concerned

cerned in one reſpect or other, as you may ſee *Sect.* 7. Then he ſpends another Section to ſhew the manner how it muſt be done; and another about the *time*; declaring, they muſt *forthwith lay their hand to the work*, even before they knew what they had to do, (for the time was not come to tell them that.) And then another follows, to give the *Reaſons* of the Point: wherein *theſe things* are Repreſented as ſo odious and loathſom to God, that you may well think the *Liturgy* might be condemned to the Flames by the Reader, before he came to conſider whether it was not an excepted thing; and he might be in ſuch a flame to ſee execution done *forthwith*; as not to have patience to deliberate whether he ought to ſave it or no. Nor is the matter much mended when he comes to his Cautions: for, leſt it ſhould happen to be acquitted or reprieved, he doth not ſo much as bring it to a trial, much leſs bid his Readers take heed of paſſing raſh judgment, without examining whether it were guilty of the aforeſaid Crime or no; but fairly leaves it to take its chance, and to ſtand or fall in their opinion as it ſhould happen. And therefore he did wiſely intimate in the beginning of that Section, that it muſt be left to the Reader to compare his Cautions with what he had ſaid; for there is not one in twenty that will take that pains, and fewer that are able to do it to any purpoſe, without ſome

aſſiſtance. In ſhort, as far as I can judge, (for God only knows the Heart) he ſaw it was his beſt way to let his Reſtrictions alone till the laſt, and to propound his Doctrine in round and general words, becauſe he knew the people would more readily ſwallow it: whereas if it had been broken into parts, ſome of which were to be taken, and ſome left; they might prove more nice, when they ſaw there was a ſcrupulous difference to be made. But that we may ſee what force there is in his Principle to do ſuch feats as he imagins, I pray, if you can, reſolve me one thing.

N. C. What's that?

C. Whether a *Roman Prieſt* being truly converted (as far as we can judge) may not be made an *Engliſh Miniſter.*

N. C. Yes, ſurely: what ſhould hinder?

C. I will ſhew you clearly that it muſt not be according to his way of Reaſoning. He tells you (*pag.* 21.) that things abuſed in Falſe Worſhip muſt be laid aſide; Then (*pag.* 44.) he tells you, that under the word *Things* he comprehends *Perſons*, and laſtly, (*pag.* 49.) he affirms the Papiſts to be no better than Idolaters. Now ſhew me how any Popiſh Prieſt, who in his language is a thing abuſed (ſo notoriouſly) in Superſtitious and Idolatrous Worſhip, may ever be made uſe of more in the Service of God; eſpecially when you conſider what a poſſibility there is, that he may be Serviceable

in

in the falſe Worſhip again. For my part, I think, according to his Principles, that he ought not only to be laid aſide, but to be kill'd.

N. C. God forbid.

C. Read his *third Section* at your leiſure, and tell me what you think of it. For it's like you have ſuch Books among you, though we ſee them but by chance.

N. C. I have it not, nor know when I ſhall ſee it. Pray tell me briefly what he ſays.

C. He tells you *that God is ſo Impatient of groſs and open Idolatry, and of ſuch as are guilty of it, that he every where breaths forth Death againſt them.*

N. C. You have told me enough.

C. Nay, ſince you have put me upon it, you ſhall have a little more. *God peremptorily decrees* he ſayes *that whoſoever pleads for Idols, offers to them, or performs them any ſervice, ſhall not only be look'd on as unfit to approach him, but alſo loſe his life.*

N. C. Since you would not leave off when I would have had you, I will be even with you, and require his reaſon for this Aſſertion. Doth he bring any place of Scripture that contains ſo Univerſal a Decree, that *Whoſoever he is that pleads*, &c.

C. No: You know his way is to make his Propoſition *Univerſal*, and his Proofs *Particular*. He brings you above half a ſcore Texts out of the

Scripture, which ſpeaks of the execution that was to be done upon the *ſeven Nations* of *Canaan*, or the *Apoſtate Iſraelites* and the *Prieſts of Baal*; and leaves you to be ſo kind as to ſuppoſe, (though he go not about to prove it) that God hath decreed the like againſt all Idolaters whatſoever. And then at laſt he thus concludes; *How far this concerns the Papiſts, the knowledg of their ways and practice will inform us. That they are Idolaters the beſt Proteſtant writers affirm. And it will not relieve them to alledg that they worſhip the true God; for ſo did the* Iſraelites *when they worſhipped the Calf, yet no body queſtions but they were guilty of Idolatry.* I wonder he did not adde, from what went before, *and you very well know* Moſes *ordered them to be ſlain.*

N. C. I muſt confeſs his Diſcourſe ought to have ended ſo, if it be as you relate. And as I do not like it upon that account, ſo there's another thing that makes me think he is out of the way. There are many that ſcruple to call the place of your Aſſemblies a *Church*, and yet they would not have them pull'd down, (as they muſt be by theſe Principles) they being convenient Places to meet in for the Service of God. And for my part I would have the Cathedrals ſtand, if it were but to be an ornament to the Nation; though I plainly ſee his Engine, as you call it, will throw them all down, if we ſuffer it to go to work.

C.

C. He ſaw this as well as you; and therein could not but diſcern his Principle was bad, becauſe it prov'd more than he would have it. And therefore perceiving how it undermin'd the Foundation of all our Churches, (except ſome few lately built) and being loth ſuch goodly Fabricks ſhould tumble down, nay all the ſtatelieſt Buildings in *Europe* be laid in the *duſt*; he, in great compaſſion quits his Principle, that he might ſupport them. For he tells you, that thoſe only are to be thrown down which in reſpect of their *Situation and Figure or the like, are unfit for profitable Uſes; and ſuch as remain deck'd with their Idols Attire; and ſtand among ſuch people as are ſcandaliz'd with the uſe of them, and are in ſuch places where there is danger of their return to Idolatry*; which a man half blind ſees is as much as to ſay, They are not to be laid aſide becauſe they have been imploy'd to Idolatry, but for other conſiderations. He himſelf confeſſes as much, when he ſaith, *if they be in regard of their Situation and Figure, and the like; fit for profitables Uſes*, &c. *they may lawfully be retain'd.* That is, as if he had ſaid, there is no neceſſity of laying them aſide, becauſe they were abuſed in falſe Worſhip; and therefore my Principle is not true which I laid down at the beginning, *that things abuſed in falſe worſhip muſt be aboliſhed.* Are you not amazed that he ſhould be thus forced to forſake his Principle, and yet not mend it?

Nay, as if he would demonſtrate that men are carried by Humour and Prejudice when they talk of theſe matters, after all this, he would have *Cathedrals* pull'd down, as the *High places* were.

N. C. Why? What difference is there?

C. For any thing I can ſee there is none, but they have all the qualifications he mentioned to deſerve his Favour. Neither the Situation nor their Figure hinders but they may be fit for profitable Uſes. I never ſaw any Idols attire with which they are adorn'd; nor do they ſtand among thoſe who are ſcandaliz'd at them, unleſs it be ſuch as himſelf, (and ſome other humourſome people) who firſt take offence at them without any reaſon, and then make this ſerve for a Reaſon why they ſhould be pull'd down.

N. C. No doubt he hath ſome Reaſon.

C. If he have, he concealed it, or it muſt ly in their Figure and Situation rendring them unfit for profitable Uſes, or in their remaining deck'd with their Idols Attire: from none of which can there be any thing alledged more againſt the Cothedrals than againſt other Churches; nor ſo much neither, in ſome regards. For they may be made to ſerve many more profitable uſes than a ſmall Church. But if his people's being offended at them, no body knows why, nor wherefore, muſt ſtand alone for a Reaſon; then mark unto what a fine paſs

he

he hath brought his buſineſs. He hath quitted his ground in this particular to no purpoſe, and done the Churches, he thought to ſave, no ſervice at all; for he holds faſt one Fancy which will not let them ſtand.

N.C. What is it?

C. I have told it you already; *that if they ſtand among ſuch as are ſcandaliz'd at them, they ought not to be retain'd.* Alas poor Churches! To what purpoſe was all this care to keep them from Ruine? The *Quakers* and many other people are extremely offended at them, and could be content with a *Gothiſh* Barbariſm to demoliſh them. Or if they were not, we know not when the Conceit will take men to be ſcandaliz'd; and then they muſt be converted into Stables or Cow-houſes, or what they pleaſe; or rather pull'd down, for fear they be converted to Churches again. And truly when I conſider all things, I wonder they were not long agoe deſtroy'd upon this very ſcore.

N. C. When were they in danger: I pray you?

C. Upon a Petition of the Aſſembly of Divines, *July* 19. there was an Ordinance (I remember) of 28. *Aug.* 1643. requiring that *all Monuments of Superſtition and Idolatry ſhould be demoliſh'd*; which was repeated again, to make ſure work, *May* 9. 1644. Now why Churches were not mention'd is hard to tell, for they were dedicated to the honour of ſome Saint

Saint or other at the firſt: and to thoſe Saints there was then ſuch an Abhorrence, that as they would not let their Images or Pictures ſtand, ſo, it ſhould ſeem, their Coats of Arms, if they had any, were to be defaced. For thus a Proviſo at the latter end runs: *This Ordinance ſhall not extend to the taking down the Image, or Picture, or Coat of Arms, ſet up for any dead man, who was not commonly reputed a Saint.* It ſeems they concluded, that none of the reputed Saints in their days would be thought ſo hereafter, (for then no Picture or Image at all ſhould have been allow'd, for fear of being worſhipped) and their words ſuppoſe, that any of thoſe (either Image, Picture, or Coat of Arms) belonging to any ancient reputed Saints muſt not ſtand. The Churches therefore that bore their Names, and were better *Monuments* and remembrances of them than any Coat of Arms, had good fortune they were not beaten down.

N. C. They had ſo: But they were fit ſtill for Uſe, and ſo were not Images and Pictures.

C. Yet thoſe in the Glaſs-windows were fit enough, and ſerved ſtill for the ſame uſe they had done before, where they had the wit to turn their Heels upward.

N. C. It is like, ſome had no mind to take any notice of them, but were rather well pleaſed to paſs them by.

C. Perhaps ſo; For men can paſs things by, or

or take but little notice of them, when they liſt; though they concern them very much: Of which we have an inſtance in this very Writer. For being to treat of things abuſed, firſt he tells us of *Perſons*, then of *Names*, next of *Times*, and after that of *Places* which have been imploy'd to Superſtitious or Idolatrous Uſes. And of each of theſe he diſcourſes in a ſection by it ſelf. Would not any man have expected now to find one Section on purpoſe about *Books* that have been ſo abuſed? Eſpecially ſince his greateſt Spite is at the Liturgy, and it is the prime thing he undertook to overthrow? And yet he thruſts this thing into a Corner, as ſome did their Glaſs-windows heretofore, not being deſirous to meddle much with it, nor having much to ſay in this matter. I mean, he crouds it in among many other things, at the end of that Section about *abuſed Places*; and there you find it under the Name of ſuch *Utenſils* as have been devoted to Superſtitious Uſes, which are *Altars, Images, Books, Reliques, Veſſels and other Inſtruments that have been imployed in that manner.* Now mark, I pray you, in what general terms he ſpeaks of all theſe together, (for you muſt not expect to have them diſtinctly handled:) *Though in themſelves* (ſaith he) *they are never ſo innocent, rich and ſplendid; yet when once they have been Serviceable to ſuch Wickedneſs, He would have them caſt away, as things unfit to be retained by thoſe that*

that profeſs his Name. Would you look now to find any limitation of this, and to hear that things fit for God's Service may be retain'd? And yet in this very Section he allows this favour to *Places*; and there is the ſame reaſon *Books* ſhould enjoy it. And would you not expect a clear proof of this, that even Innocent things muſt be deſtroy'd, (and particularly Books imploy'd in Idol-worſhip?) eſpecially ſince he pretends to juſtifie his Aſſertion by Scripture, and ſaith, *This appears by divers expreſs Precepts which he gave the* Iſraelites *to this purpoſe?*

N. C. Yes, indeed, ſhould I; and I ſuppoſe he produces them.

C. Read but *pag.* 75. and try if you find a Syllable ſpoken to the *Iſraelites* about *Books*, or about *innocent things* either. I can ſee nothing but what concerns their Altars, Images and Pictures. He tells you, indeed, that whole Cities in *Canaan* and every thing in them were to be deſtroy'd. But he would not take notice, at the ſame time, that this was only commanded concerning that Countrey; and that there is no proof can be made, that there were any innocent *Books* there imploy'd in their Idol-worſhip. No, we conclude rather all were Superſtitious and Idolatrous in themſelves, and ſuch as could never be imployed in Divine Service. It is true, at laſt he comes to remember us, that in the New Teſtament we read,

the

the Chriſtian Converts burnt their *Curious Books*, *Act.* 19. 19. But what is this to the Precepts he promiſed to ſhew us given to the *Iſraelites*? And what is this to the buſineſs of Prayer-Books? Nay, why did he not ſhew us the Innocence of theſe Books, and prove that Conjuring was a very harmleſs Art? ——

N. C. I wiſh you would have done with this Book of his, which I think in one ſenſe is innocent enough, and will do no harm among conſidering people.

C. I am content to make an end; for I fear I have been too tedious. But it was out of a deſire to examine ſeriouſly whether there were ſuch force as he conceives in this Engine, *to batter down all the Fortifications that they who preſide in the Church, or their Aſſiſtants, can erect, in defence of the abuſed Scandalous things* (as he calls them) *which with ſo much zeal we contend for*, viz. the Liturgy and Ceremonies. They are his words in his Epiſtle.

N. C. He tells you a little after, that he will not offer to impoſe his belief on others. Let every body read, and then do as he finds cauſe.

C. I commend his Ingenuity and Modeſty, only I wiſh his Zeal was a little leſs in this matter, and that he would not think himſelf and others ingag'd to endeavour to the utmoſt of their power the Extirpation and aboliſhing of the Liturgy. For what is this but to impoſe his belief upon us, as much as he is able, in his

his place? Doth he only offer his Reaſons, who ſolicites and perſwades and intreats men to promote his Deſign? Doth he leave others to judge, who ingages their Affections, and ſtirs up their Paſſions, as if the Cauſe were already decided according to his mind? This it is to be zealous to advance a private Opinion, He meant, it's like, as he ſpoke, when he told us in his Epiſtle, that *he expected and deſired no more but that We would candidly Weigh the caſe*: but his zeal made him forget himſelf, and earneſtly beſeech us to be up and doing, as if judgment were already given on his ſide. This I make no doubt, was the thing that put him ſo much beſide the Cuſhion, as to make him magnifie the Purity of thoſe Doctrines, which in ſober thoughts he ſaw were of pernicious conſequence. And I would willingly think it was nothing elſe that made him only paſs his word, that the Liturgy is one of the things that God would have laid aſide, without any Proof of it: For whatſoever he or the Aſſembly have been pleaſed to ſay, no body ever *made an Idol of it*, or were guilty of *adoring it*. Theſe are but a kind of Conjuring Phraſes and Magical words, which make a great Sound, and aſtoniſh the ſilly people, but ſignifie nothing, ſave only this, that men care not what they ſay to ſerve their cauſe. And therefore I hope you will not be afrighted by ſuch Bug bears, but come and do your Duty to

God

God and man both together, in joyning with us in *Common-Prayer.*

N. C. I will conſider it as I have told you more than once: But I have had the leſs mind to come to it, becauſe after it is done, your Miniſter prays ſo coldly himſelf.

C. That is, he doth not put himſelf into a Sweat. But are not his words lively, and apt to warm the Hearts of thoſe who attend to them?

N. C. Methinks not. And beſide, his Sermons that follow are very dull, and nothing comparable to ours.

C. Now you are got again to the Hole from whence I did drive you a good while agoe: you run in a Circle of diſcourſe, and are returned thither where we firſt began. But ſince I have followed your motions thus far, I will ask you this queſtion; Why do you not rather think your ſelf dull than him?

N. C. Becauſe I am not dull in other places, and yet was ſo at your Church.

C. You may be in the fault for all that. For perhaps you was diſaffected to his Perſon, or to his method of handling things; or you had a greater Kindneſs for ſome other; and then, though S. *Paul* himſelf ſhould preach, you would be apt to prefer that man before him.

N. C. No; methinks his matter is dull and flat.

C.

C. Why, what did you hear him treat of?

N. C. I heard him preach about the neceſſity of Obedience to the Laws of *Chriſt*. And there he told us how we muſt do as we would be done unto, and love our Neighbours as our ſelves, and forgive Injuries, and make Reſtitution of ill-gotten Goods; with a great many other ſuch like things, which every body knows already. And yet he ſpent I know not well how many Sermons about theſe common matters.

C. Does every body know theſe things, ſay you? The greater ſhame then that they live not according to them. I am afraid they are not ſenſible of the neceſſity of theſe things, about which a man of any underſtanding and ſerioufneſs cannot well ſpeak, and be flat and dull. I much ſuſpect that you even ſet your ſelf to ſleep, or ſuffered your thoughts to run to other matter, or fell a reading in your Bible, (as I have ſeen ſome do) when he begun to treat of ſuch Arguments as theſe, thinking that you was little concern'd in them.

N. C. I muſt confeſs part of what you ſay. For when I come to Church, I look not for Moral, but Chriſtian Doctrines.

C. How now? Do you oppoſe Morality and Chriſtianity? Is not the former a part of the latter? I mean; doth not the Chriſtian Religion teach us the higheſt Morality?

N. C.

N. C. No I think it doth not meddle with it.

C. Then you talk of this as you do of many other things, without underſtanding. Pray what is Moral Doctrine?

N. C. Do you tell me, if you pleaſe.

C. I always took it to be that Doctrine which teaches us howto regulate our manners, that is, to order and govern our actions, or our whole Behaviour in this World. Now I appeal to any man that reads the Goſpel, whether this be not the very deſign of it, to teach us to *live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godlily.*

N. C. Is this morality?

C. Yes, that it is. And therefore I ſaid that Chriſtian Religion advances Morality to the greateſt height; becauſe it gives us the beſt and moſt excellent Motives to live ſoberly, righteouſly, charitably, and piouſly in this World.

N. C. For all this, I think it were better if *Jeſus Chriſt* were more preached.

C. Still I ſee you deceive your ſelf, and trouble the world with Phraſes. Doth not he preach *Jeſus Chriſt* that preaches his Doctrine? If you doubt of it, you ſhall have Scripture enough to prove it.

N. C. But I mean that the Love of *Jeſus Chriſt* to poor Souls ſhould be more preached.

C. I cannot ſay it ſhould be more preached,

but it ought to be preached, and ſo it is; and perhaps better; than you would have it. For his Love is declared, to the end we may love him and keep his Commandments. This is that which the Grace of God teaches us, to live ſoberly, &c. The Loving-Kindneſs of God towards mankind, in *Chriſt Jeſus* was expreſſed for this very purpoſe. And therefore he that preaches both theſe together is the beſt and wiſeſt Guide with whom to entruſt our Souls; and that is the deſign of our Miniſter. He doth not tickle us merely with a ſoft Story of the great love of *Jeſus Chriſt* towards Sinners; But labours to beget in us an ardent love to him. And leſt we ſhould run away with a pleaſant Fanſie, he makes us underſtand wherein this love conſiſts, *Viz.* in Obedience to him to the very death; in Meekneſs, Humility, Patience, taking up the Croſs, and ſuch like Graces; which ſeem to be rough things, and have no amiableneſs in the eye of the World, but are as dear to all thoſe who love our Saviour, as their very Lives. And this makes me think him the moſt ſincere and honeſt, that he doth not ſeek ſo much to pleaſe us in his Preaching, as to profit us.

N.C. Profit, Do you call it? I could never profit by him at all.

C. Whoſe fault was that? Yours, or his? You are loth to ſuſpect your ſelf, and inclin'd to lay all the load on others. I believe it will be found

found at the great Day that he hath done his duty better than you.

N. C. That's a thing, which neither you nor I know. But this I am ſure of, that I can profit more by others, than by him.

C. Let me try the truth of that, if you pleaſe; for I very much doubt of it.

N. C. I am ſure of it.

C. If you profit ſo much, then your Miniſters make you *wiſer* and *better* than you were before: For there are but theſe *two things* that argue Proficiency. Now do as much as anſwer me the *firſt*. Wherein are you *wiſer* than you were? What one thing do you know, that you did not underſtand before, or might have underſtood eaſily, when you pleaſed? What things do you now underſtand the Reaſon of better than formerly? Or what account can you give me of the grounds of Chriſtian Faith, and of the Hope that is in you? What Rules of Prudence have you met withal? What explication of Scripture? I was going to ask what Point in Divinity you are able to ſtate with Judgement and due Caution? But that's too hard a Queſtion.

N. C. I am not able preſently to call things to mind. But this I am ſure of, that *I* get more good by them, than any men that ever *I* heard.

C. That is, you are grown *better*: where-

in I beſeech you? Are your carnal Affections more mortified? Are your Paſſions more ſubdued to Reaſon? Are you more humble and lowly in heart? More meek, more merciful, more compaſſionate to all men, more affable, more courteous? I am afraid in this laſt Point you are grown better, as *ſowr Ale doth in Summer*; that is more ſharp and eager.

N. C. Me-thinks I have much more Comfort.

C. That's ſtrange, when you are neither wiſer nor better, as far as I can diſcern. One would think you ſhould ſuſpect them to be fooliſh and deceitful Comforts, becauſe they have ſo little ground, except it be in your Imagination.

N. C. VVhy? would you have me fetch my Comforts from my ſelf, and not from *Jeſus Chriſt*?

C. Now I ſee indeed how wiſe you are grown by this profound Queſtion.

N. C. Muſt not all our Comfort be fetch'd from *Jeſus Chriſt*?

C. Yes: But every body cannot fetch it. They are the weary and heavy laden, and ſuch as take upon them his Yoke and Burthen, *i. e.* ſubmit to his Commands, whom he invites and promiſes eaſe and Refreſhment unto. By which you may ſee, if you will that we muſt feel ſomething that is good in our ſelves, (and more than good Deſires, and

Affecti-

Affections and Purposes) before we can feel that solid Comfort and Satisfaction you speak of.

N. C. Then it seems we must fetch our comfort from our own selves.

C. No. But it seems you are grown so wise, and taken up in such high Notions, that you cannot understand common Sense. Is there any other Comfort you dare give to an ungodly man besides this, that he may by the Grace of our Lord be made better, and so received into his Favour?

N. C. I think not.

C. Then before you can take that full Comfort in him which you talk of, you must feel that you are truly changed and converted to a love of Godliness, and a Life according to those good Affections. All the good, indeed, that is in us, and all that we hope for, we derive from our Saviour *Christ*: but till we become good, and be made like him, we do but put our selves into a Fool's Paradise, if we fansie that we are in his Favour, and that he will carry us to Heaven. And on the contrary, when we are once made partakers of his blessed Nature and Spirit, how can we choose but be full of Joy, both in that Resemblance we find in our selves to him, and much more in the hopes he hath given us, that he will perfect those Beginings in eternal Life? But it is as plain, that though we cannot but rejoyce very

much in that which we feel in our ſelves, (the Likeneſs of *Chriſt* and good Hopes) yet the Original of this Joy & Satisfaction is not from our ſelves, but him, who gave us that Participation of his nature and thoſe good Hopes.

N. C. I do not well underſtand you. But this I know, that you all talk as if we were *to bring ſomething to* Chriſt, *and not to take all from him.*

C. Rather to talk thus is to be very ridiculous. For he invites us to come to him, *i. e.* to believe on him, and become his Diſciples and Followers. And this we muſt do, or elſe be diſown'd by him; though when we do it, we only obey his heavenly Call, and bring him nothing, but only all our Deſires and Affections to be govern'd by him. Is there any body ſo abſurd, as to imagine we muſt not give up our ſelves to be led and guided by him in his ways? and when we are in them, does any body think we came there without his Motion and gracious attraction? Would you have us without any more a-do conclude, that all the promiſed bleſſings are our portion? or muſt we not firſt be perſwaded our Saviour tells us the truth of God, and then purpoſe to learn of him and obey him, and next ſet our ſelves with all our might to ſubdue every Thought and Paſſion to his obedience, and laſt of all, order all our actions (by the aſſiſtance of the ſame Grace where-

by

by we do the reſt) according to the Rule of his Laws? And muſt we not have a ſenſe that we are ſincere in all this, before we can reaſonably expect that he ſhould give us all the good things he promiſes? In ſhort, muſt he not give us his Grace to will and to do, and muſt we not receive it, and effectually do thereby all that I have ſaid, before we conclude our Sins are pardoned, and take the confidence to hope our Saviour will give us eternal Life?

N. C. I perceive you pretend to have profited very much by your Miniſter.

C. Yes indeed; I think, *I* am grown wiſer a great deal and much better.

N. C. I wiſh you would tell me briefly wherein.

C. I know God and his Attributes better, and perceive how all Religion depends on that Knowledge: *I* think alſo, *I* underſtand the nature of Religion in General, and of Chriſtianity in particular more exactly, than *I* did. *I* know wherein Religion conſiſts; with the grounds of Faith, and the Reaſon why I am a Chriſtian rather, than of any other Profeſſion. And withal, I hope I underſtand many places of Holy Scripture, and am able to give a clearer & ſoberer account of them than heretofore; whenas I ingeniouſly confeſs, I was wont to expound the Word of God by fanſie, and not by ſerious & attentive Conſiderations. And as for growth in goodneſs, I may truly

ſay, I have learnt many things to be my Duty, which I ſcarce ever heard you ſpeak of. As for example, to bridle my Tongue; eſpecially when I ſpeak of my Superiors; to reverence my Governors; to live in obedience to Laws, though they happen to hinder my private profit; & for that end to look upon humane Laws, as binding the Conſcience; to anſwer my Betters with great Modeſty and Humility: in particular, not to contend boldly and malepertly with the Prieſt, as if I were upon equal ground with him; not to be a Buſy-body, & a Gadder from houſe to houſe; not to pry into every bodie's Secrets: not to rejoyce in iniquity, or take a pleaſure in hearing of the Sins of the contrary party; to be very fearful of making a Schiſm in the Church; and to name no more, to take heed of itching Ears, and not to run from my own Church, out of a fanſie that I can profit more in other places.

N. C. Well, talk as long as you pleaſe, *all the Godly will follow thoſe men* whom you would perſwade me to forſake.

C. I am heartily ſorry to ſee your Arrogance and Uncharitableneſs. But it gives me to underſtand how much you profit by your Miniſters; not in the Graces of *Chriſt*, but in the peculiar unheard of Vertues of your Sect, Pride, Boaſting, Good opinion of your ſelves, Contempt of others, and raſh judging even of mens Spiritual eſtates.

N. C.

N. C. I think you judge raſhly of me.

C. No ſuch matter. Your Cenſoriouſneſs & Raſhneſs is apparent; and I do not commit the ſame fault, when I take notice of it. And I muſt let you know, that you commit another like this, when you make an Out-cry through the Nation and tell the people *that all Ungodlineſs hath over-flown it, only ſince Biſhops and Common-Prayer* came home again. Which is an arrant Lie; as will be made good, if need be, againſt the beſt of you. For it began to break in upon us when the Biſhops & all good Order was thrown down, and the Kingdom put into Arms. Then men ran into exceſs of Riot, when their was no Reſtraint upon them. I will not ſay into ſo much Drunkenneſs, but into Whoring (I may add Atheiſm and Irreligion) and ſuch like Wickedneſs, which are ſaid now to be the reigning ſins. And though men were not preſently openly laſcivious and profane (for the older Wickedneſs grows, the bolder it is;) yet then they got looſe from their Chains, and theſe works of Darkneſs ſecretly lurk'd, and were privately practiſed.

N. C. I do not believe you.

C. You will believe the Aſſembly, I am ſure, and they ſay ſo.

N. C. Where?

C. In their Petition to the Parliament of *July* 19. 1644. where they deſire (in the ſeventh Branch of it) *that ſome ſevere Courſe may be taken*

taken against Fornication, Adultery, and Incest: which do greatly abound, say they, ESPECIALLY OF LATE, BY REASON OF IMPUNITY.

N. C. I am not concern'd about this. But I affirm the *Generality of the Godly people* now follow us.

C. Suppose they did; you will not allow it a good Argument in other cases to say that *all the Godly for many Ages* did such and such things, for instance, use a Form of Prayer, and such Ceremonies as ours, and therefore, why do you keep such a stir with it now? but where did you get a List of all the Godly, that you can tell so exactly the major part follow you? Were they ever brought to the Poll? And who were Judges, I pray you, in the Case? You do but still persist in your over-fond Love to your selves, and your own Party and way, when you talk in this manner: For there are many ways to shew, that they are far from being the Generality of the Godly that flock to your Meetings.

N. C. Then you allow that some Godly people follow us.

C. Did I ever dispute it? Nay, does there any body doubt (except your selves and the Papists) but that there may be Godly people of every Sort and Party? But then it is an imperfect sort of Godliness which we acknowledg in them; and we hope God will bear with their Defects,

Defects, when they are ſincerely humble and modeſt, and do not fanſie themſelves the only or the moſt godly people in the World. And if you will have me ſpeak my mind plainly, and not be angry; I think I may ſay without any raſhneſs, that your godly people are generally of the loweſt Form in *Chriſt's* School, as I told you before. A great deal of their Religion is of their own making, (as I lately ſhew'd you) and they want a great deal of God's Religion.

N. C. You are very envious.

C. No truly. I admire the Grace of God whereſoever I ſee it, for it is the moſt lovely ſight that can preſent it ſelf to me. But I cannot allow them to be ſuch excellent Chriſtians as you imagine: they rather appear to me with many Deformities. For they are ever wrangling about little Ceremonies. They break the Peace of the Church by this means, and ſeem to make no ſcruple about it. They are froward and peeviſh, greedy of Riches, ſtubborn in their Opinions, and by no means can bear with any man differing from them in matters of Doctrine. In ſhort, I ſee a ſtrang Ignorance mixt with Preſumption & Wilfulneſs, not without a high degree of Superſtition, in thoſe whom you admire for godlineſs. But then there is a ſort of people who injoy that name among you, in whom I can ſee nothing but an humour of Deſpiſing and Railing at all ancient received Cuſtoms,

how

how good ſoever; Together with a ſullen Devotion, and ſuch a turbulent nature, as will give no reſt to themſelves or others. And they have one peculiar Quality, proper to themſelvs alone; which is to revile our Miniſters even as they go along the ſtreets: a thing which I could never obſerve our ungodly people to be guilty of towards your Miniſters, who may paſs peaceably enough: nay, I think is not committed in any Country in the World, where they are of different Religions. Perhaps you will ſay, that ours would do it, did not the power of the Lord over-awe them and ſhut up their Mouths, that they may not reproach his faithful Servants. But this is only a caſt of your skill in ſearching the Hearts of men, and gives us a taſte of the opinion you have of your dearneſs to God.

N. C. I doubt not but they are very dear to God; and that God will *reprove even Kings for their ſakes*, ſaying, *Touch not mine anointed, and do my Prophets no harm.*

C. You have a ſtrong Faith. But methinks before you ſuffer it to grow to ſuch a Confidence, you ſhould ſoberly conſider whether ſome of thoſe precious ones may not be anointed——; that make godlineſs a pretence for their Diſobedience to Kings, and Saucineſs towards their betters; that flatter you into a conceit of your godlineſs, that you may flatter them with the title of the *Prophets of the Lord.*

Lord, To me it is no mean argument of their want of Integrity, that they teach you no better, and connive at all this Wickedneſs, and never (that I could hear of) lay bare, and rebuke theſe Sins that reign ſo much among your Party. Tell me whence came all the ſcurrilous Pamphlets that are abroad? Out of what Shop do the venomous Libels fly about the Town? Who are they that not only deſpiſe our Clergy, but put open affronts on them as they quietly and ſoberly walk the Streets? That have the Poiſon of Aſps under their Lips, and ſpit it in good mens faces? That in a fearful manner, ſcorn and revile their Holy Calling, and ſalute them every where with the ordinary name of *Baal's Prieſts*? Are they not all bred up in your Churches? Do they not all frequent your Meetings? And do not by-ſtanders of your Perſwaſion laugh and rejoyce when they ſee this Contempt poured on them? Do they not ſeem to encourage thoſe by their Applauſes, who are ſo rude and inſolent in their behaviour toward good men? And yet theſe ſtile themſelves *the godly*, and take it ill if we do not think them ſo. Theſe you are content to wink at, that your Congregations may be full. Your Miniſters dare not preach down theſe Abuſes; leſt they ſhould be thought to be friends to *Baal*.

N. C.

N. C. There will be ſome *bad* people every where.

C. I am glad to hear you ſay ſo. By and by you will confeſs that there may be alſo *good* people every where, and that ſome of our Miniſters may be good; though your Revilers make no difference, but if they ſee a man in a Caſſock, preſently throw dirt in his face, and call him a Limb of Anti-Chriſt, or ſome ſuch thing. So bruitiſh and outragious are the Paſſions of this Heady people. So wonderfully do they profit in your School in thoſe new Vertues of Hatred to ancient Cuſtoms and Habits, though never ſo innocent, and Hatred or Anger to all that are not of their Way. For ſuch is the Fire, *I* have ſometimes ſeen in their Eyes, when they meet one of our Miniſters, that one would think they had a mind to burn them up. And *I* make no doubt they would call upon your *Prophets*, if they were but like *Elijah*, to call for Fire down from Heaven to conſume us. You may condemn their Folly perhaps; but whatſoever you are pleaſed to ſay, they are the moſt Zealous of your Party, and think themſelves the moſt godly. And for any thing *I* can hear, they may think ſo ſtill. *It* not being the manner of your Preaching, to meddle with ſuch things as theſe; nor the time, *I* doubt, to be named when you heard a Sermon to reprove the ſcurrilous and railing language of ſome among you againſt the *Engliſh*

liſh Clergy. No, the way hath been, and *I* doubt ſtill continues, to declaim only againſt Superſtition, and Formality, and Will-worſhip, and ſometimes againſt Morality; and then to exhort the people to prize Ordinances, and ſeek after pure Ordinances, and admit of no humane Mixtures. But whileſt the poor people are thus afrighted, and made exceeding timorous leſt they ſhould be *righteous over-much*, by following vain Traditions of men; they have little or no fear wrought in them of being *wicked over-much*, by Schiſm, and Diſobedience, and letting looſe their furious Paſſions and unruly Tongues; by reviling God's Miniſters, nay, by deſpiſing Governments, and ſpeaking evil of Dignities.

N. C. I think they ſhould be taught to fear theſe things more than they do.

C. I, and they ſhould be taught not to think themſelves godly too ſoon. Whereas the manner hath been quite contrary, to breed in them an opinion of their Piety, if they be but a praying people, and follow Ordinances, and frequent private meetings. And when they are taught on ſuch eaſie terms to call themſelves *gracious* and *godly*, then your Miniſters make this an Argument againſt us, that all or moſt of the Godly are on their ſide. And now it comes into my mind, that this was the Pretence wherewith they countenanced the late Rebellion, as now *I* ſuppoſe, you will give

us

us leave to call it. But to let you ſee how idle and frivolous ſuch Arguments were, and that they might ſerve any bodies purpoſe; it was not long before you were numbred among the ungodly: For the Army learnt to call themſelvs the only *godly party*, and in a manner excluded you. Though I believe You would have lik'd it well enough, if a Painter had drawn a man with his Eyes lifted up to Heaven and one hand on his Breaſt, with the other Hand in his Neighbors purſe, or cutting of his Throat; and writ over it this Inſcription, *An Army-Saint*. I mean, you thought them an ungodly & untoward generation. But whatſoever you thought, the Argument was as plauſible & ſucceſful for them as it had been & is for you: for the people were ſtrangely drawn away by it. This cut off the King's Head; that it was for the ſafety of the godly. This was in a fair way to keep our preſent Soveraign from returning to us; that thoſe that feared the Lord were againſt it, and would be undone by it. And I find that to this day this pretence of godlineſs hath left an impreſſion on ſome peoples minds, and excuſes all thoſe impieties. For not long ſince I heard one commending them for *a very gracious people*: and when it was ſoberly objected, that they were unjuſt, & even Cruel, and Falſe, and Turbulent, and Diſobedient to their own Governors, and Troublers of the Nation; it was anſwered, that not-

with-

withstanding all these things, there was more *Grace* among them than there is to be found now-adays. Meaning, *I* suppose, by their Grace, that they were a *praying people*, and much *in seeking God.* As if S. *Paul* did not understand himself when he told us, that *the Grace of God teaches us to deny ungodlinesse* and *all Worldly Lusts*; and *to live soberly, righteously*, and *godly in the World.* And to deal Freely with you; *I* am much afraid there are many of this kind of Godly people whom you associate your selves withal, *I* am sure, some of those who were Patrons to their wickedness, and allowed, if not justified, the killing of the KING, and were Army-Chaplains; and now private Preachers, and not a little adored.

N.C. Well, no more of this. For *I* am satisfied we are not the only Godly. But yet *I* am still inclined to think there is more of the *Power of Godlinesse* to be found among us, than any where else.

C. I alwayes thought the *Power of Godlinesse* did not consist in words, but in a great deal of Humility, and a great measure of Charity; together with exact Justice and Meekness, and Peaceableness, and purity of Heart. Now, me-thinks, there is not such store of this among you as one would expect; at least, not more than we see in other people.

N.C. Do you call this the *Power of Godlinesse?*

C. Yes; and ſo doth the Apoſtle, as will appear, if you think good that we conſider ſeriouſly together the Character he gives of thoſe that *deny the Power of Godlineſs*, and content themſelves only with the ſhew or Image of it, which he calls the *Form of Godlineſs*.

N.C. With all my heart. For that will be a better way of ſpending our time, and edifying one another, than the continuing Diſpute will be.

C. You ſay very well, and I love you for that ſenſe of Piety which you diſcover. Let's take the Book then, and read what S. *Paul* teaches us in 2 *Tim.* 3. 2,3.4, &c. concerning them that want the Power, and have only the *Form* of Godlineſs. Firſt, he tells us, they are *lovers of themſelves*, *i. e.* as I underſtand it, ſtudy above all things, their own Profit, Credit, Honour, and Pleaſure. From which (as the Root of wickedneſs) they grow to be *Covetous*, or Lovers of Money; and then *Boaſters*, that is, people who magnifie themſelves, arrogating to themſelves more, than is their due, and bragging they can do that, which they are not able to perform. From whence it follows that they are *Proud*, that is, Contemners and Deſpiſers of others; who perhaps are better, than themſelves: *Blaſphemers*, *i.e.* of Magiſtrates & Dignities, (upon a pretence, perhaps, that they have nothing of God in them, or are Antichriſtian: *Diſobedient* to their

their Natural *Parents*, (as ſome now are, becauſe they ſay, they are unſanctified and unregenerate people:) *Unthankful* to their Benefactors: *Unholy* and impure Wretches, or, as ſome have expounded it to me, ſuch as make no difference between things Sacred and Profane: *without Natural Affection, viz.* to their Children or Kindred, as well as Parents: *Truce-breakers*, or perfidious people, whom no Bond or Tie can hold to their Promiſes or Duty: *Falſe-accuſers*, or ſuch as calumniate, and tell falſe and deviſed Stories, to the prejudice of thoſe whom they do not love, or ſet themſelvs to oppoſe: *Incontinent*, which I have been told, ſignifies ſuch as have no Power over themſelves and their Paſſions, and as are inconſiſtent with themſelvs: *Fierce*, that is, Bloudy-minded men, and ſuch whom no Kindneſs, no Benefits can reconcile to Society, Friendſhip or Modeſty, *Deſpiſers of thoſe who are good*, (*i. e.* that have no Kindneſs for men who are ſolidly Good,) or, as our Tranſlation ſeems to take it, ſuch as contemn true Vertue, as a mean thing: *Traitors*, that is, ſuch as will betray their beſt Friends and Companions, for to ſerve their own Intereſt: *Heady*, that is, raſh, inconſiderate, impudent and bold people; ready for any bad Deſign: *High-minded*, or men puft up and ſwoln with an Opinion of themſelves, of their own Knowledg, ſuppoſe, or Piety: *Lovers of Pleaſure more*

than lovers of God, or such as pretend to God, only to have a better opportunity to satisfie their desires of pleasure. And in conclusion, he tells us that they were of this number who in those days *crept into folks houses*, and insinuated themselves into the Favour of *silly Women*; having a design either upon their Wealth, or their Chastity. And Women they were for their turn; being *led away With divers Lusts, ever learning, and never coming to the knowledge of the truth*; that is, always frequenting Christian Assemblies, but getting no good by them: or else opening their Ears *to every Wind of Doctrin*, desiring still to hear some new thing, running from place to place where any novel Teachers were: but remaining just as wise as they were before, and not a whit the better for all the Sermons they heard.

N.C. Me-thinks you have made me a short Sermon; at least I have heard the Doctrinal part of it: would you would come to the Use and tell me what you gather from hence.

C. I gather two things, and leave you to gather the rest.

N. C. What are they?

C. First, that all this Wickedness which I have described from the Apostle will consist with a *Form* or shew of Godliness. For that's a part of the character of these very men, vers. 5. *Having a Form of Godliness*, &c. *Secondly*, I collect from hence, that, those men have the

Power

Power of godliness who are of a disposition quite opposite to them now named: *Such, I* mean, *as deny themselvs for God's and their Neighbor's sake; that set not their hearts upon getting Riches; that are humble and modest; that reverence their Governors, and study in word and deed to preserve their Authority; that honour their Parents, though not of their Opinion, or perhaps ungodly; that are sensible of Benefits, and grateful to their Benefactors; that study Purity and Chastity; that are kind and tenderly-affected to their Relations; that keep their Faith, and perform their Promises, though to their own damage; that are easily reconciled, if they have been grosly injured; that speak well if they can, of their Neighbours, and are not ready to believe every Story of them; that endeavor to preserve an even Temper; that command their passions, are steady and uniform in their Actions; that are meek and submissive; peaceable and sociable; that love Vertue wheresoever they see it, and do not despise or reproach it under the name of meer Morality; that are faithful to their Trust; sober, advised and considerate in their Undertakings; that have no high Opinion of themselves, and love God above all things; that choose rather to keep at home, and mind their own Concerns, than to be prying into the Secrets of their Neighbors Houses; that have no other Design upon any, either Man or Woman, than to make them good; and further their increase in true Wisdom.* These, and such

like men in whatsoever place you find them, undoubtedly have *the Power of Godliness*, though they should not talk of it so much, as others?

N.C. I see you are able to preach, if you list.

C. If I should think so, I should run into the company of those *proud* and *high-minded* men, whom I now spake of. I can only repeat a good Sermon to you, which I have heard.

N.C. You would have me preach, or at least make a piece of a Sermon; for you told me you would leave me to gather the rest from your discourse.

C. It's profitable to Preach to *your self* such things as you read and hear, and to press upon your Heart such Truths, as you cannot but observe plainly follow from them, though they were not named.

N.C. And what do you think I should gather from what I have heard you say?

C. I told you it would be best to leave you to consider what farther Use is to be made of this Character. But if you would have me direct you; then you may be pleased to consider, when you are alone by your self, whether any part of it belong to those, whom you call Godly or to those whom we esteem so: or, which is all one, you may consider whether those opposite Qualities, wherein I told you the *Power of godliness consists*, be to be found most among your, or our Godly. Always carrying this in your mind, that we do not call all them Godly who

who are of our Party, as you are wont to do. Our Ministers, I assure you, will not allow them to enjoy this name, who are Lovers of themselves, Covetous, Boasters, Proud, False, Fierce, Heady, &c. But whether many such do not pass with you for Godly men, and cry out against the Form of Godliness, while they have little else, I leave you to judg.

N.C. Truly, I thought once that the *Power of Godliness* had consisted in keeping the Sabbath, in repeating Sermons, having a Gift of Prayer, and using it in our Families, treasuring up and communicating Experiences, and meeting together to exercise our Gifts. And, now it comes into my mind on a sudden, this is a thing which hath made me fear you want at least a great deal of the power of Godliness, that you never *keep a Day* together.

C. Strange! I thought on the Contrary, that this had been one of our Accusations; our keeping too many days.

N.C. Really, I never heard that any of you kept one.

C. What did you never hear, that we have a Holy-day at lest once a Moneth, and sometimes more, which we always observe?

N.C. Pish! I perceive you understand not my Language. I mean, that we keep a private Day together, which we set apart for Prayer, and humbling our selves before God, and hearing the Word.

C. Alas! How ſhould I gueſs at your meaning! when as I thought you would have kept no Days but that of God's appointing.

N. C. Yes, we can keep other Days, and think we ought, at leaſt that there is much Religion in it.

C. Why then will you not keep thoſe which your Governors appoint? Have you power to appoint Days, and not they? I am ſorry to ſee your partiality, and that you are ſo full of Humour, as not to do things when you are bidden, and yet to do the ſame when you are not bidden, nay, when you are forbidden.

N. C. O, but we do not keep days, as you do.

C. What's that to the Purpoſe? Seeing what we do is good, why ſhould you not joyn with us in it? You pray, and ſo do we: You read the Scriptures and ſo do we: you give thanks to God, and that's part of our Buſineſs. Only we do it in publick, and you in private; we when our Governors would have us, and you when it pleaſes your ſelves.

N. C. We not only pray, but hear a Sermon alſo, when we keep our Days.

C. So you may at ſome of our Churches, if you pleaſe, every Holy-day. But what a fooliſh Conceit is this, to think that this makes a Day not to be well obſerved, if we want a Sermon? This is a piece of the *Superſtition* I told you of. For was it not always the chief Deſign of thoſe Days we obſerve, to acknowledg God, to praiſe

praise him in all his wonderful Works, to meditate on his admirable mercy in sending his Son, in giving him to dy for us, in raising him from the dead, in sending the Holy Ghost, and after that the blessed Apostles to preach the Gospel? And is not this sufficient work for one Day? Or cannot we meditate upon the holy Scriptures then read, or on the Sermon we heard the Lord's Day before; but we must needs have a new Sermon, or else think God is not glorified, nor well pleased? I am amazed at the gross Absurdity of such Fancies.

N.C. You may be so; but we shall never leave them, nor come to Church, till you have more than Common prayer on those Days.

C. I cannot understand any Reason for that Resolution. For if you be not satisfied with our Service, but yet must needs have something else; why do you not come to the publick Prayers & Praises first and then make up their Defects (as you conceive) in your private Meetings? Or why do you not seek and endeavour that these dayes may be kept more Religiously, seeing publick Praising God is far better than private, and doth him more honour in the World? For my part, I verily think (and I speak it sincerely) that if you would come to Church, and there joyn in the publick Service of God, and then go home, and spend some other part of the Day in Catechising your Children, instructing your Servants, teaching them among other matters, how

to

to uſe the Liberty You then allow them diſcreetly and ſoberly, and in viſiting, inviting or relieving your poor Neighbours; it would be a thing far more acceptable to God, and more for the honour of Chriſtian Religion, and the good of Souls, than a whole day of Prayer and hearing Sermons.

N. C. I am not yet of that mind.

C. Why? look over all the Families you know, and ſee if many of them be not miſerably neglected, whilſt their Maſters and Miſtreſſes are *keeping Dayes*, as you call it. And then tell me, whether they ſpend their time to ſo much Profit and true Comfort as I would have them.

N. C. I think ſome may be too negligent.

C. Why do not your Miniſters chide them, and exhort the good Women to keep more at home, & not, under a notion of Religion, neglect their neceſſary Duties? It were eaſy to tell you of ſome who are the worſt Wives, and Mothers, and Miſtreſſes, in the Pariſh, meerly upon this account, that moſt of their time hath been taken up in gadding about to thoſe private Exerciſes. Sometimes you are mightily offended at our Holy-days upon this account, that they take up too much of mens times from their Buſineſs; & yet you can be content to ſee a Day ſet a-part every Week, if not oftner, by your ſelves, to the great Dammage of many Families. And ſo, when

when the Fit is upon you, we are told that Magiſtrates ought not to bind the people to obſerve Days, which is to make that neceſſary which God hath left free: But yet notwithſtanding you your ſelves ſtick not to lay ſuch a neceſſity upon men of obſerving Dayes, now and then, as if there were a Divine Commandment for it; for you think they have no Religion, or want the Power of it, that do not. And what a ſtir do you keep to have Lectures on the Week-days; as if we were *dead*, and had but *a Name to live*, unleſs we hear a Sermon or two, then? whereas very good Chriſtians, perhaps, have no more time to ſpare from their honeſt Imployments, than they ought to beſtow in private Prayer and Meditation; digeſting of what they heard the Sunday before; ſearching ſeriouſly into their Conſciences, and conſtant Examination of their Lives and Actions; in conferring with their Miniſters about their Doubts, or thoſe Indiſpoſitions, or, perhaps, ill Inclinations, which they find in their Souls; in Comforting the poor and the ſick; in Endeavouring to reconcile Differences amongNeighbors; in conſulting how to advance the publick Good either of the City or Town where they live, and diſcharging the publick Office well, to which they may be called. If after all this done, they can find any leiſure to hear a Sermon, who is there that forbids it? We are only afraid, leſt whilſt the neceſſity

ty of that is ſo much urged, things more neceſſary ſhould be neglected.

N.C. You ſay a great many notable things; but yet to me you ſeem *a man of a ſlight Spirit*, which you betray when you ſpeak of theſe weighty matters.

C. If you mean that I ſlight many of thoſe things which you think matters of great weight and moment; I cannot contradict you. But why you ſhould thence conclude, I have a *ſlight Spirit*, I ſee no cauſe: For therefore I ſlight them, becauſe I have throughly conſider'd and examin'd them, and find there is nothing but Fanſie or Superſtition at the bottom of them. Miſtake me not; your honeſt Affections I do not ſlight, but the things to which you are ſo affected. As for inſtance, you abound in inſignificant Phraſes, and Scripture-Expreſſions miſapplied: You have a great many Superſtitious Conceits & Opinions, and oftimes alledg your Experiences very abſurdly ———

N.C. Nay, now you diſcover your ſelf. Doth not this argue a profane Spirit, to *ſlight Experiences*, when the Apoſtle mentions Chriſtian Experience as a part of our Rejoycing and Glory? *Rom.* 5. 4.

C. I do not ſlight *his* Experiences, but *yours*; and not all of *yours* neither. For if by your Experience you meant, that you had made a proof of your Conſtancy and Faithfulneſs to *Chriſt*, by patient enduring of any Affliction for Righte-

Righteouſneſs ſake; and made a Trial alſo of his Faithfulneſs, in performing his promiſes of giving us Strength, Support, and Comfort, (which I conceive is the Apoſtle's meaning:) I ſhould accuſe my ſelf of great Profaneneſs ſhould I ſlight it. But when you will needs give me this word for a proof of a thing of which I know you have no Experience, and perhaps can have none; and when you alledg your Experience in a matter of Reaſon, and in effect ſay no more than this, I pray believe me: you muſt not take it ill, if I make light of it. As for example, when you will tell us, you find by Experience that you are in the right way; it is a thing that may be entertain'd with a ſmile. *It* is in truth no better than to ſay, you may take my word for it. For whether you be in the right or no, is not to be known by Experience, but by Reaſon. *In* like manner, if you tell me you find by Experience your Miniſter is a good man becauſe he doth you good; it is a frivolous Argument, and *I* may be allow'd to ſlight it; for it cannot be known by your Experience, what he is. You can only know by your Experience, that you are made better; but he may be bad enough notwithſtanding. As the *Quakers* were reform'd of Cheating and Couſenage in ſome places by thoſe, who there is great reaſon to ſuſpect, were cheating knaves themſelves.

N.C. But *I* may know by Experience whether the things he preaches be true or no.

C.

C. It will deceive you, if you rely upon that Proof. For you may have ſome good done you by falſe Principles. Nay, thoſe very Principles may make you do ſome things well, which ſhall make you do other things ill.

N. C. That's ſtrange.

C. Not ſo ſtrange, as true. For what Principle was it that led the *Quakers* to be juſt in their dealing?

N. C. That they ought to follow the Light within them.

C. This led them alſo to be rude and clownish, and diſreſpectful to Governors. For all is not Reaſon, that is in us: there is a world of Fanſie alſo: and the Flaſhes of this now and then are very ſudden and amazing; juſt like Lightning out of a Cloud. By this they find they were miſ-led in many things, which they have now forſaken: being content to wear Hatbands and Ribbons too, which they ſo much at the firſt abominated.

N. C. I take them to be a deluded people.

C. And yet they are led, they will tell you, by Experience. For they found themſelvs amended by entring into that Religion, whereas they cheated and couſened in all other Forms wherin they were before. And therefore do not tell me any more of the good you have got by your private meetings, nor make it an argument of their Lawfulneſs. For the ſame Argument will be uſed againſt your ſelvs by the *Quakers*; who will

will tell you, God is in no private Meetings but only theirs, for otherwhere they could never find him. Take your choice: and either let it alone your ſelves, or elſe allow it them. It will either ſerve both, or neither.

N.C. But I have ſeen you ſmile, if one bring his Experience to prove the truth of Chriſtian Religion.

C. Yes, and very deſervedly: Becauſe the Ground upon which we believe it to be true, cannot be known by Experience; nor is your Experience of any thing in it a Ground for any other man to believe it. You cannot know, for inſtance, by your Experience, that our Saviour was born of a Virgin, that the Holy Ghoſt came upon him at his Baptiſm with a Voice from Heaven, ſaying, *This is my well-beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.* You cannot know by that means that he dyed, that he roſe the third day, that he went to Heaven forty dayes after, and after ten dayes more gave the Holy Ghoſt; and that S. *Paul* was ſtruck blind with the Glory of our Saviour, whom ye ſaw and heard, and was ſent by him to preach the Goſpel.

N.C. Yes, I feel that he and the reſt of the Apoſtles ſpeak the very truth.

C. They ſay all theſe things; and do you know them by your feeling? The Apoſtles indeed, felt, or ſaw, or heard them; but we cannot do ſo, nor know them by any other means than their Teſtimony. *N.C.*

N.C. I feel that their Teſtimony is true.

C. What? Do you feel that they ſay true, for inſtance, when they tell you that our Saviour turn'd Water into Wine, and that he raiſed *Lazarus* from the dead?

N.C. No, *I* know theſe things otherways.

C. Then you muſt know the reſt by the ſame means that you know theſe, *viz.* by believing Eye-witneſſes of theſe things, who you find are perſons worthy to be credited.

N.C. But *I* feel the Commands of *Chriſt* are exceeding good, and agreeable to humane Nature, which the Apoſtles have delivered to us.

C. That is, you find it good to live ſoberly, and peaceably; to be charitable to others, and to take up your own Croſs with Contentedneſs and Patience ———

N.C. Yes.

C. But may not theſe things be felt by Heathens as well as you? And may not they by Experience commend the practice of theſe Vertues to us?

N.C. *I* think they have done it.

C. Then this Experience of the goodneſs of *Chriſt's* Commands is no proof of our Creed, by which we are diſtinguiſhed from Heathens. No, nor will your Experience prove to any man that *Chriſt's* Commands are excellent, any farther than he believes that you ſay true, when

when you tell him what trial you have made of the best kind of Life, and that you are a person fit to judge of the Difference of things.

N.C. Methinks I feel that *Jesus Christ* is in the Heavens, and in great Power and Glory there.

C. Whatsoever you feel in this matter, it is the *Effect* of your belief, not the *Cause* of it. I mean, you first believe, that he is in Glory; before you can feel any good hopes in your Soul of immortal Life. And you believe his being in Glory upon good Reasons; else you do not know but entertain your self with a pleasant Dream, both of his Glory and yours. And lastly, whatever you feel it is no proof *of the truth of the thing*, but only of *the truth of your Belief*. It is to be proved otherwise that *Christ* reigns gloriously in the Heavens, and is able to bring us into his everlasting Kingdom: only your being so mightily affected with it, proves that indeed you believe it. But you had best look you have good Reasons for your Faith. For all the Severities of the Religious men among the *Turks*, prove likewise that they believe strongly in *Mahomet*: though I hope, if they quote their Experiences never so much, you will not be a Disciple to their Prophet, and hope he will take you by the hair of the head, and pull you up to Heaven.

N.C. I find that you are able to talk more rationally than I can in theſe matters. But yet I find likewiſe, there is another kind of Spirit in our people than in yours. For they *delight more in Heavenly Diſcourſe*, and are *alwayes talking of Religion* when they are together: which argues they are not of ſo *ſlight a Spirit* as others, who love to diſcourſe of unprofitable things.

C. Do you and I talk frothily, (as your phraſe is) and ſpend our time in unprofitable Chat? Is this Diſcourſe earthly, and not at all pertaining to Religion? And, deal ſincerely with me, do not you ſometime, when you are together, paſs the time away in ſpeaking againſt Biſhops and Common-Prayer, and the Government? Do you not know ſome that are ever complaining of the Times in which we live, and ſaying the former Dayes were better than theſe? And are the Reaſons of this murmuring ſo Heavenly as you ſuppoſe? Do they not ſay the Nation was in more Credit; and had a better Reputation abroad, and they a better Trade at home, and ſuch like things?

N.C. I cannot deny but I have heard ſome *Profeſſors* talk thus. But there are a great number that you ſhall ſcarce ever hear talking of any thing elſe but Heaven, and *Jeſus Chriſt*, and the buſineſs of their Souls.

C. And ſuch people there are in all Parties and Sects in the Chriſtian World; who per-

perhaps are never awhit the better for that.

N. C. How irreligiously you talk?

C. Not at all. For unless they take a true delight in God, and in that Heavenly Discourse above all other things, and unless they understand what they say, and delight also to do God's will in all things: I think they had as good be talking of, or doing something else.

N. C. Can they possibly be better imploy'd?

C. Yes, that they may. For if they only tumble out a great many words and Phrases which they have learn'd, they had better be Studying what the Religion of *Jesus Christ* is. And if they talk of those matters meerly as it is a Duty, and be not so heavenly-minded as that, whensoever they have leisure, it is the greatest joy that can be to be thinking or discoursing of them; they will do this after a very bad fashion, when some other good thing they might have done better; as, visited the Sick, inquired after the Wants of the Poor, or ordered some Parish-business. And again, unless they be very prudent, and do not think they must needs draw the Company wherein they are (who are ingag'd, perhaps, in other necessary Business) to hear their discourse; I think their room, as we say, would be better than their company, or, that it were bet-

that they would hold their peace. For if a man take himſelf to be bound in Conſcience to be always ſpeaking of theſe things, (as I doubt many do) it is the effect of *Superſtition*, which makes Religion a great burthen to a man's ſelf and others. For whether he and the Company be diſpoſed or no, this he thinks is his Buſineſs which he often manages very dully, and without any Taſte: thereby rendring Chriſtianity Contemptible, and making himſelf alſo ſtill more flat and indiſpoſed for all honeſt imployments. All which conſidered, I leave you to judge, whether that man had not better have beſtow'd his time otherways; for then he might at the end of it have been good for ſomething, whereas now he is good for nothing at all; but mopiſhly ſits bewailing himſelf, and complaining of the deadneſs of his heart.

N.C. Ought not a man to be always thinking of Heaven?

C. No: He may and ought ſometime to think of other things. And he ſhould do it without any Scruple, not fearing that he is ill imploy'd, when he doth not break God's Commands.

N.C. He may be meanly imploy'd.

C. That is, he is but a Man, and not yet come to the degree of an Angel.

N.C. But when others are recreating themſelves

ſelves, (as you call it) ours are talking of Heaven.

C. If it be their choice, and if they do not neglect any neceſſary Buſineſs, nor cenſure others that do not as they do; I have nothing to ſay againſt them. But, as I told you, there are ſo many ſuch like people in all Religions, that you muſt not imagine this is a thing peculiar to yours. And if they think they offend God, if they do otherwiſe, and if they condemn thoſe that now and then innocently recreate themſelves, and ſigh over them as if they were loſt; they trouble the World and themſelves, to ſay no worſe, a great deal too much with their *Superſtition*.

N.C. You give liberty to your people even *to go to ſee Plays*.

C. Did you ever hear any of our Miniſters commend Plays for a good Divertiſement to their people?

N.C. No, But they do not diſcommend them, and ſhew how unlawful it is to uſe ſuch paſtimes.

C. How ſhould they, when they never yet ſaw it prov'd that they may not be lawfully uſed? But they preach againſt all undue and inordinate uſe of lawful pleaſures, among which they number this for one. And in this buſineſs, they are as faithful as your Miniſters could be, were they in their places; and perhaps a great deal more diſcreet.

N.C. These *discreet men* have spoil'd Religion.

C. You should have said *indiscreet men*, for that is the truth; who declaim so violently against innocent things, that they are not at all regarded when they speak against things Sinful. Their Zeal is equal against things indifferent and things unlawful; and so the people easily imagine; there is no more reason against the one than against the other. Besides, they lay Burthens upon men which are not necessary, and make *Christ's* Yoak heavier than indeed it is, which is a great Discouragement and Hindrance to some, making them unwilling to submit themselves to him. And again, they intangle Religious People in a world of Scruples, which make their lives very uncomfortable.

N.C. Then your Ministers, belike, allow your Religious people to go to a Play.

C. You have put a good word in my mouth; they do I believe, *allow* it in due measure; Incourage them to it they do not; but yet cannot say, if they be ask'd the question, that they sin, if they do.

N.C. They might tell them, *they may be better imploy'd.*

C. What Authority have they to pronounce that in general terms? Sometimes they may, and

and ſometime, perhaps, they may not. And beſide this, if we be always bound to do that which is beſt, (which you ſuppoſe) we can never tell whether we pleaſe God or no; but ſhall be ingag'd in endleſs Doubts. For it is an hard matter ſometime to diſcern which is beſt: and one thing may appear beſt, when I conſider ſuch and ſuch things; and another will ſeem beſt, when I reflect upon other matters. And I may verily be perſwaded, looking but at a few things, that this thing is beſt for me to do, which indeed is rather bad, and ſhould not be done. As, I may conceive it beſt to wear no Lace, no Ribbans, no fine Cloth or ſilk, but give all the money I ſpend in ſuch things to the Poor: whereas this may prove very pernicious, though it have a ſhew of great piety; and maintain many poor in idleneſs, that love not Work; and ſpoil the Labors and Trade of many others, who would not live idlely. Farther, how much time muſt we paſs in reſolving which is beſt in every action we do? as whether it be beſt to eat now, or ſtay a while longer; to drink this Cup of Wine which is offered me, or refuſe it; to talk with a Friend or to part with him: to viſit a Neighbour, or to ſtay at home? And while we are deliberating in this faſhion, the thing might be done which we had a mind unto; and we might be return'd to that which

poſſibly we thought would be beſt. It is ſufficient, therefore, that we be well imploy'd; and we ought not to torment our ſelves, and miſpend our time in fears, leſt we have not done the beſt. Let us but conſider, whether no neceſſary Duty toward God or Man, that we are capable of, will be neglected, when we go to divert our ſelves; and then we ſhould not ſpoil our innocent Delights with needleſs Jealouſies.

N.C. But ſurely this liberty you give, will do people hurt, for they are apt to take too much of it.

C. Many will take it, whether we give it them or no. But I can aſſure you there are many excellent perſons of extraordinary piety (whom I know) who will not take it, though we give it. Not that they think it an unlawful thing, as you do; but they have no uſe for that Liberty. They are above ſuch pleaſures, and can find imployment or ingenious Divertiſement that is far more ſweet to them. I know others that ſcruple not the thing at all, and yet judge it not ſo expedient for them in their place and relation; and ſo wholly forbear it: which is a far greater Vertue than that which you boaſt of; as much as it is more noble to abſtain from thoſe pleaſures we think lawful, than to be reſtrained only from thoſe which we think are ſinful. I am acquainted with others alſo that

go

go to Plays, but very rarely, only for a harmleſs Recreation when they are dull, or to accompany a Friend, that earneſtly importunes their company. And theſe, methinks, are as much above thoſe, whoſe Piety you ſo much admire; as it is an harder thing to abſtain from the pleaſures of which we have taſted, and find to be very agreeable to us, than to forbear thoſe, to which we are ſtrangers, and know nothing of. Beſides theſe, I know others that go oftner; and yet I dare not ſay, they are not pious, becauſe I ſee by all their actions that they love God and Man. And I have heard them ſay, that the time they ſpend on that faſhion, doth not hinder them in any Chriſtian Duty that they know of, (and yet they are not negligent to inform themſelvs) and is a great deal better ſpent than in talking againſt ones Neighbours, or hearing others rail upon the ill management of Affairs, and find fault with the times, or ſuch like things.

N.C. None of thoſe things need be done neither.

C. It is true. But they want company, & they can find little of any ſort, where thoſe things are not their entertainment. And it is very conſiderable, that ſuch people paſs for Godly among you, who ſpend many hours in talk of that nature now mention'd, and therefore we would fain know why we may not with better reaſon

call

call thoſe Godly that go to Plays, and other-ways are unreproveable. I ſay with better Reaſon; both becauſe this is at leaſt more innocent (if it be not perfectly blameleſs) than backbiting ones Neighbours; and our Godly do nothing but what they allow, whereas yours do that which they cannot but condemn. I am alſo of the opinion, that our Miniſters ſpeak as often (if not more frequently) againſt the exceſſive uſe of that Recreation; as yours do againſt all Bitterneſs, Wrath, Anger, Backbiting, and Evil-ſpeaking, which are altogether unlawful.

N.C. I did not think you would have juſtified theſe things ſo far as you do.

C. You need not have a worſe opinion of me for that, becauſe I do it not to juſtifie my ſelf. For I am one of thoſe that never ſaw a Play in my life, nor ever intend to ſee one. I could wiſh alſo there were not ſo many acted, becauſe they invite men, perhaps, too often to them. But tell me, I pray you, why one may not as well look upon a Picture, as upon the man himſelf whom it repreſents? or, why a Painter ſhould be commended, and a Player condemned?

N.C. I underſtand you not.

C. A Play doth but preſent mens Actions before you, as a Picture doth their Faces. And ſince you ſee ſuch things done every day as they there

there repreſent, why may you not ſee both the things and the Repreſentation of them, if you have a mind? Nay, tell me why they that do, ſhould not be thought to ſpend their time as well as you, that can hear long Stories of the Biſhops, or of ſuch and ſuch a Parſon, (as you in ſcorn, though very fooliſhly, call our Miniſters; for ſome of them are but Vicars, and you your ſelvs would be glad to hold a good Parſonage, as many Lay-men do) or of ſome of your Neighbors; whoſe Life and (perhaps) domeſtick and private Affairs, you having pry'd into, can be talking of half a day together? This is, in truth, no better than hearing of a Play; only you do not ſee it. That is, you hear the ſame things, that others both hear and ſee acted in a Play; and there is a great deal of Art, and Wit, and Fancie, and you have none.

N.C. I think our time ought not to be ſpent in either of theſe, as I told you before.

C. I am well content it ſhould be ſo. But let our people be as Godly as yours, (if this be all you have to ſay againſt them) ſince you confeſs they do both alike, or are not much different. Do not caſt them out of the Houſe of God meerly becauſe they go to a Play-houſe: But hope, that though you are gilt more glorioufly, yet they may be as good Metal as you. And therefore let them ſtand upon *God's Cupboard* no leſs than your ſelves.

N.C.

N.C. How come you to talk thus *Metaphorically*, and indeed obſcurely? For though I gueſs at your meaning, yet it is not ſo plain as you pretend to ſpeak.

C. A great deal plainer than *W. B.* ſpeaks; who, in one of the *Ten Sermons* I told you of, informs us, that God is departed from the Nation, but will return again, becauſe he hath left a great Cup-board of plate behind him. *Believe it Chriſtians*, ſays he, *God hath a very great Cup-board of plate in this Nation, Chriſt hath much plate in* England, *as much as in any Nation in the World; and he will not loſe his plate.* But he will not tell us how he is gone, nor when he went, nor what drove him away, nor what his Return will be, no nor what mark there is upon the plate, whereby we may know it. And I doubt you would not be well pleaſed, if I ſhould go about to gueſs what he means by all this.

N.C. Nothing but what is good, you may be ſure.

C. Let the *King* look to that, and get it expounded; for I believe he is concern'd to know, whether the time when God went away was not when he came into *England* laſt, and ſo whether he muſt not be gone and pack't away, when God returns again to you.

N.C. I do not like this Diſcourſe.

C. Do you mean of mine, or of his?

N.C. Of neither.

C.

C. It's well you do not approve of his; but why you ſhould diſlike mine, I know not. For if you your ſelf was *a King*, you would look upon them as dangerous people, who ſhould ſuppoſe God had forſaken your Kingdom ſince you came to it.

N.C. He means, perhaps, no more but that God hath deſerted *them*, who are his people, and once enjoy'd more liberty than now they do.

C. You cannot excuſe him ſo; for the Title of his Sermon tells you that it relates either to a Soul, or to a Nation. And in the body of the Diſcourſe (if it deſerve that name) he often applies it to *this Nation*, ſaying, *What ſhall we do that God may return to this Nation?*

N.C. He would not have you think that he is quite gone, for he only ſaith, *God is much departed, and gone in great meaſure.*

C. True: But his meaning is plainly this; that he would be quite gone, but that he and ſuch like are here. Were but they removed, God would have no dwelling among us. It's they that lay hold on him, and will not let him totally depart. They are his Plate, and as long as that remains, he hath ſomething to ingage his affections, and ſo will not perfectly abandon the Nation. But for all that, he complains ſometimes, as if the Lord had abhorred and caſt us off; telling us, *that Chriſt is offended, his Go-*

ſpel

pel-Institutions trampled on, and that it is not an easie thing to bring him back. And it is very likely, if he had thought of it, he would have told you, *That the Plate upon the Cup-board is thrown down, the Plate is batter'd and bruised, the Plate is abused and soil'd.* For he tells his Congregation, *You are in a suffering day*, p. 478.

N.C. What if he had said so?

C. Then, to make the Play compleat, one need only have added this, that the *Plate must be at least well scoured, if not a little beaten.*

N.C. That is, you would have us persecuted.

C. Not I; but since you fansie you are persecuted, when you are not, it would not be amiss if your Folly were a little chastised, in order to make you thankful for the Liberty which, even by Law, you enjoy.

N.C. To me your words are as bad as a Persecution, which compare good Sermons to a Play.

C. Why! that Sermon hath more of Fiction in it than many of the Plays. For they are sometimes grounded upon an Historical truth: but he entertain'd the people in his Theatre with a pleasant piece of his own pure Invention; telling a Story of God's Departure, and of his coming back again, & their excelling other men as much as a Cup-board of Plate doth common Furniture and of their remaining here as a pledge of his Re-

Return; when as there is no such thing, but only in his and their Fancy. Only one thing, I observe, he very wisely conceals, lest it should happen to prove in their conceit a plain Tragedy. For having said, in order to assure them of God's Return, *that if a man have left Plate and Jewels in his House, he will either come back to them, or send for them away to him*; this pleasant Gentleman, supposing his Hearers (together with his *Truth* and *Worship*, *i. e.* their Opinions and way of serving God) to be the Plate; would not disturb their Fancies by telling them that, according to the state of that Resemblance, God will either return to them, or send for them to him, but tells them absolutely, he will return again to them. Read his words, (p 477.) *Such Plate the Lord hath much of here, and he will not lose his Plate; therefore he will return again, though he may afflict, and afflict sorely, yet he will return again. And a little after* (p. 482.) *As sure as the Morning is after the Night, so sure will God return. His going forth is prepared as the Morning: as certain he will return as the Morning doth.* This I must needs say, was kindly said, and like a Poet; who can invent what he pleases, and leave out what makes not for his turn.

N.C. Methinks you invent what you please. And since you are so good at it, I pray let me know what invention you have to excuse your

Plays

Playes, which have ſo much Obſcenity in them.

C. It's more than I know if they have any at all. And ſhould there be any, aſſure your ſelf, the Ears of thoſe whom we eſteem Godly, are no leſs chaſt than yours, and would not endure it. But did you ever hear that any of our Miniſters ſpoke things ſo nearly approaching to immodeſty as *W. B.* doth?

N. C. I ſhall ſtop my ears, if you offer to rake into ſuch matters.

C. I did not intend it, were you never ſo willing to hear it. I would only have you know, that if I ſhould preſent you with all the filthy Expreſſions and Alluſions that I have met withal in ſuch Books as his, I ſhould make you repent that ever you led me to this Diſcourſe.

N.C. I cannot conceive that they ſhould fall into ſuch Errors, ſince they are *the ſtricteſt ſort of men*, as you very well know, and love *to preach very plainly*.

C. Now I underſtand what you mean by *plain preaching*, (which you ſo much talk of) *viz.* to uſe rude and broad expreſſions. As when *W. B.* ſaith, *a little Eſtate is but a Meſs of Pottage, and a great Eſtate, a great Bowl of Pottage.* Have I not hit your meaning?

N. C. No.

C.

C. Then it is very hard to know what it is. And, indeed, the Aſſembly of Divines, when they direct men how to perform their Miniſtry, and among other things, tell them they muſt preach *plainly*, do not ſpeak plainly themſelves in their Directory, *i. e.* not ſo as to be underſtood. For theſe are their words, *pag.* 17. *The Servant of* Chriſt *is to perform his whole Miniſtry*, &c. *Plainly, that the meaneſt may underſtand, delivering the Truth, not in the enticing words of man's wiſdom, but in Demonſtration of the Spirit and of Power, leſt the Croſs of* Chriſt *ſhould be made of none effect.* Now ſince you acknowledge they cannot propheſy, nor ſpeak with Tongues, nor Demonſtrate their Doctrine by Miracles, as the Apoſtles did; I would gladly know what they mean by the Demonſtration of the Spirit, and of Power. I am apt to think it would puzzle a new Aſſembly, to tell us in plain words, what they intended by that Phraſe.

N.C. If you *were taught of God*, as they are, you would eaſily know.

C. We are all taught of God by the Apoſtles, who have revealed his Mind to us, and that in a Divine manner. And therefore by pretending you are taught of God more than we, when you cannot prove it, you only ſhew that you are taught to Cant in Scripture-phraſe. Pray let's ſee if you underſtand any better, another Direction of theirs, which is,

to *preach painfully, not doing the work of the Lord negligently.* Whom do you account a *painful Preacher.*

N. C. One that takes a great deal of pains.

C. It is juſt as plain as it was before; and you give me a very good demonſtration how well you are bred to a clear and plain underſtanding of things. But that which you mean, I believe, is, one who preaches often.

N. C. Yes.

C. That's the way to do the work of the Lord negligently, as common experience hath taught us.

N. C. Not, if they take pains to conſider what they ſay.

C. But you would ſee them ſo often in the Pulpit, that you do not allow them time for that, and other Miniſterial Duties. Hence it is, that upon all occaſions they apply the Holy Scriptures, very impertinently, and interpret them negligently, and alledge that for a Proof, which is nothing to the purpoſe, nay, quite contrary to that which they maintain. Witneſs *W. B.* who from that place in *Hoſea* 6. 3. (*his going forth is prepared as the Morning*) would have his people believe, that God will as *certainly* return to them, as the morning is after night. Whereas that is only ſpoken to the Ten Tribes, and the Prophet doth not

not give them an abſolute aſſurance that they ſhall return to their own Land; but only invites them to Repentance, and on that condition promiſes; God in a little time will revive them. Nay, he requires not only that they ſhould begin to *know God* whom they had forſaken; but that they ſhould *continue and perſevere to know him*: and then, ſaith he, *his going forth is prepared as the Morning*, *i. e.* he was ready to comfort them, as the Morning-light doth thoſe that wait for it; *and would come upon them as the Rain*, which quickens and calls back the Corn to life, which otherwiſe would have lain dead in the Earth. It is true, *W. B.* ſaith a little before, *if you deſire God ſhould return to you, return you to him*; as if there were ſome condition in the buſineſs. But this is only his uſual way of ſaying, and unſaying; of granting promiſes to be *Conditional*, which he would have his people believe ſhall be performed *abſolutely*. And, indeed, ſo much he had told them before this, that they might not be diſcomforted, though they did not return to God. *Friends*, ſaith he (*pag.* 478.) *there is a time when God will deliver his people for his Names ſake, and with a notwithſtanding*, *i. e.* notwithſtanding all their Sins, and notwithſtanding all his Diſpleaſures, as he explains himſelf. Now if you would know when that time is, he tells us, *When a people ſuffer for God's*

Name's ſake, then God will deliver for his Name's ſake, then God will deliver with a notwithſtanding, And this he would have them believe is their preſent ſtate and condition. *How is it with you now?* (they are his words) *you are in a ſuffering day; but are not all your ſufferings for the Name of* Chriſt? *Be of good comfort then; though God may be departed, and your City deſtroyed, yet he is not quite* gone, *but will return again*: that is, notwithſtanding all their Sins, he would not leave them. Do you not ſee how confident he is? This it is, for men to fanſy themſelves *at the Fathers knee, and to be in his arms, and held in his Embraces, held in his Smiles,* (as he ſpeaks, *p.* 469.) They ſay even what they pleaſe, when they are full of this conceit; and think it is the Oracles of God. They tell you their own mind, and believe it is the mind of the Lord. And when they tell it you in ſuch delicate Expreſſions as theſe, or ſuch rude and groſs ones as thoſe before mentioned; you call it *plain Preaching*, and *powerful Preaching*.

N.C. The Aſſembly told you (if you would have obſerv'd) what *plain Preaching* is, in that very place which you quoted; where they require Miniſters to forbear unprofitable uſe of unknown Tongues, ſtrange Phraſes, Cadences of Sounds and Words, and to cite Sentences out of Writers ſparingly, though never ſo Elegant.

C. By your favour, this is only one part of that which they call plain preaching. For firſt, they ſay a Miniſter muſt preach in the Demonſtration of the Spirit, and of Power: and then it follows, *Abſtaining alſo from an unprofitable uſe*, &c. So that ſtill we are to ſeek what that *Preaching with Power* means. And as for this ſort of plain preaching now mention'd, either your Miniſters do not underſtand it, or do not mind it. For who hath more *ſtrange Phraſes* than *W. B.*? Or, (to paſs by him, who it's like regards not the Directory) who is there that ſtuffs his Sermons with more Shreds of Authors, and more affects little Sayings and Cadences of Sounds and Words, than *T. W.* As for his *Power* in preaching, I ſhewed you before how unable it is to Rouze and Shake an Hypocrite, and bring him to Repentance. For he ſtudies rather to pleaſe him with the enticing words of mans Wiſdom, (though after a poor faſhion) than to make a plain Repreſentation of his Wretched State and Condition to him. If many of thoſe, whom you deſpiſe, had had the handling of him, they would have turn'd his inſide outward, and ſet it before his eyes: They would have ript his very Heart, and diſcovered his Entralls; that he might have beheld how he ſtands divided between God and the World. He ſhould have ſeen how many ſecret Sins he

ſuffers to lurk in his Breaſt: Nay, in what a deteſtable manner he reſerves a kindneſs for many of the vileſt Sins; ſuch as are Covetouſneſs, Oppreſſion, Hard dealing, Unmercifulneſs, Malice, Revenge, Bitterneſs, Wrath, Implacableneſs, and ſuch like; which are the Sins of too many Religious people, that is, of Hypocrites, that are not intire and uniform in their Religion. For an Hypocrite is not a *meer Player* in Religion, as *T. W.* fanſies; but one that concerns himſelf with a mighty Zeal for ſome good things, and, perhaps, would rather die, than not do them, but hath no Affection for the reſt of *Chriſts* Commands. He doth not only put on a Garb of piety to deceive others; but there are a number of men that love ſome part of piety, and by that means deceive their own Souls. And let you and I, my good Neighbour, look to it, that we be not of that number.

N. C. Our Miniſters, you may well think, give us ſuch Cautions. For you muſt acknowledge, as I intimated before, (but you would paſs it by) that they are the *ſtricteſt people in the World*, and teach us ſo to be.

C. So were the *Phariſees*: For that Sect was more curious and exact in many things than any of the reſt. But theſe two things among many others you ſhall obſerve of them. *Firſt*, that they were very deſirous of the

the peoples Favour and Eſteem: the deſire of pleaſing, whom I doubt ſometimes betrays your Preachers into ſuch rude and unhandſome ſpeeches, as I have heard and ſeen from them. And *ſecondly*, the beſt of them (as appears in S. *Paul*) were carried with a blind prepoſterous Zeal, even againſt the Truth of *Chriſt*; which aroſe from their high Eſteem of themſelves, and a Confidence they were very dear to God above all others. I wiſh the like Heat, and Conceit of your infallible ſpirit do not now make you violently oppoſe many things which have *Chriſts* Stamp upon them. And then you had beſt examine whether you are not *ſtrict people*, juſt as they are *plain Preachers*.

N. C. Your meaning.

C. I mean, *not ſtrict*. For as to me thoſe are very obſcure Speakers, and hard to be underſtood, whom you call *plain*: So it is poſſible thoſe may take too much Liberty, eſpecially in their Tongues, whom you call *ſtrict*.

N. C. O, Sir, there *are no people ſo ſerious* as they.

C. If you mean that they look ſolemnly, and will not laugh, nor be merry; it is like it's true of ſome of them. But whether this be the effect of their Religion, or their Natural Temper, it is no great matter, for it doth not much commend them. Otherwiſe,

if you mean, that they long conſider things, and come not to a Reſolution till it be late; that they ponder all their words and actions, and weigh well what they are going about; I doubt you will find but few of theſe *ſerious* perſons. For to me, the Zeal of moſt of you ſeems to make you heady and raſh. I have obſerved, for inſtance, that they are apt preſently to condemn thoſe that are merry; or at leaſt to ſhake their Heads, and expreſs their fears as if they were *too vain and light-Spirited*. This, Cenſure hath a ſhew of Seriouſneſs, but in truth, proceeds from a want of it. But if you mean, that they are *in good earneſt in their Religion*: So are many of the *Nuns* and *Friars*, and other devout people among the *Papiſts*, who *ſeriouſly* ſay their *Ave Maries* and *Pater Noſters*, and would not omit them for all the World. And ſo were the *Phariſees* a very *ſerious people*, eſpecially upon a Sabbath, and would not neglect their Devotions, in which they were earneſt and long, for any good. And aſſure your ſelf, a man may be ſerious in Religion, and yet be an Hypocrite: That is, he may in good earneſt do many Duties, and love to Pray, and Hear, and Repeat Sermons, and the like; And all the while he may in as good earneſt love the World very much, and (to ſay no more) love the praiſe of men, and Deſire to be better thought of than his Neighbours. In ſhort, he may love Money and Eſteem,

Eſteem, being Covetous and Cenſorious as the Phariſees were.

N.C. You love to compare us with the Phariſees. Were they ſuch a *tender-conſcienc'd people?*

C. Yes indeed were they, in many things. They would rather dy than break the Sabbath: They made a great Scruple of walking above ſo many Paces upon that day, and had infinite Ceremonies and Superſtitions about its Obſervation; of which they were ſo tender, that they could not endure any body elſe ſhould break them. The like Tenderneſs they had about Idolatry, and many other things. But yet they made no bones (as we ſay) of a Widdow's houſe, which they could devour at one bit as ſoon as the Sabbath was done: They were horribly Covetous and deſirous of Riches: They made no Conſcience of Oppreſſion and Extortion: They were monſtrouſly Uncharitable and Proud: They thought themſelves the wiſeſt and the beſt men in the world, and deſpiſed all others, as men that knew not what Religion meant. And leſt you ſhould think they wanted Zeal to increaſe their party, (which they called Love to pure Religion) *they compaſſed Sea and Land* (as *Chriſt* tells you) *to make a Proſelyte*, who, when he was gain'd, *became twofold more the Child of Hell than themſelves.* Which thing I would have you obſerve

ſerve, becauſe it ſhews us that men may be converted from groſs Prophaneneſs to Sins of a more Spiritual and inviſible nature; to Diabolical Pride, and Malice, and rage againſt all that oppoſe their Sect. And therefore you would do well to conſider again, whether there be not many ſuch Converts now that hate us as much as they do Common-Prayer, and are zealous for little elſe but to make men Non-Conformiſts, and to diſgrace thoſe that are not.

N.C. I did not think you would have pleaded ſo hard for all the Superſtitions and Superſtitious people of your Church. And, to tell you all my mind, I ſhould love your Miniſter better, if he did not ſeem to love the Common-Prayer ſo well. For he reads it with as much Devotion as he expreſſes in his own prayers; and beſides, he maintains the Uſe of it, and the things appointed by it, (as you do) in his private diſcourſes.

C. In my mind, you ought to like him the better for this, becauſe he is not an *Hypocrite*, and doth not that to get a Living which he inwardſy diſlikes, nor approves that by publick practice, which he diſallows or diſcommends in private talk. And methinks it argues too much inſincerity in your ſelves, that you could be content, nay glad, that another man ſhould do contrary to his Conſcience and Profeſſion; either in uſing thoſe Prayers which

which he inwardly diſaffects, or in ſpeaking againſt them (at leaſt ſilently hearing them reproached) when he is convinced of their goodneſs. Above all, I wonder how any honeſt-hearted man can endure him that mutters over the publick Prayers (which he pretends by his uſe of them to like) without any Spirit or life, on purpoſe to diſgrace them and bring them into contempt; at leaſt to make his own prayers better accepted, and preferr'd before them.

N. C. Well, but what need he juſtifie and maintain the uſe of Common-Prayer, whereever he hears it diſputed of?

C. He thereby doth but juſtifie himſelf and his own practice. It ſeems you would have him ſtand like a Fool with his Finger in his Mouth, Meerly to Humour you. And withal, you would fain have it thought, that all Conſciencious men are of your mind; if they had but Heart and courage to profeſs it.

N. C. Well, Neighbour, I think we had beſt leave of this Trade of talking one againſt the other, and finding out one anothers faults: which I ſee is the buſineſs both of you and us.

C. To ſay the truth, it would be more for the Intereſt of Chriſtianity, if we did. But though you ſeem very deſirous, in a good mood, that we ſhould ceaſe to undermine each

each the other, and both joyn together to promote ſound Religion and true piety; yet this Fit holds not long. For commonly you labour nothing more than to overthrow the Religion eſtabliſhed; nay, many of you glory in your hopes of this: as if it were a mighty matter to pull down a Building, and bring things to Ruine; which is the eaſieſt thing in the world; the work of Ignorance and Confidence, and, as one of our Miniſters ſaid, *the Paſtime of the Devil, and the Imployment of his Children*; of whom we may ſpeak in the Apoſtles words, *Rom.* 3. 16. *Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes, and the way of Peace have they not known.* In order to this, you diſgrace the Biſhops; undervalue, if not deſpiſe, all our Miniſters; revile the Common-Prayer; accuſe us of Superſtition, Popery, Anti-chriſtianiſm, and what not? You everywhere divulge and ſpread abroad the Faults of any of the Clergy; and rejoyce to hear or tell a Story of any drunken *Parſon*, as you are wont to call the beſt of them by way of deriſion. Nay, you have more Favour and kindneſs for wild and Phanatick people, who undermine the very Foundation of Religion, than for us.

N.C. No more of this, I pray you.

C. I ſhould rather ſay to you, Let us hear no more of this: and I ſhall rejoyce and be ready to correſpond with you in all offices of Love and Kindneſs.

N. C. Belike, you can love one of our way.

C. Yes, very heartily. And therefore I would not have you expound any thing I have ſaid, as if it were meant againſt the humble, the modeſt, the charitable, and ſuch as are afflicted and mourn for our preſent Differences: but as intended to check the pride and preſumption of many among you, who, though full of Folly, think they know the Mind of God more than all the Biſhops and Prieſts in the World; and by their Confidence and bold pretence of the Spirit would over-bear all ſober Reaſon, and impoſe all their fond Opinions on us; making the poor people believe that they are God's only Favourites, and fit to teach and rule the whole Nation. Theſe we cannot well ſuffer to ſtrut as they do, and not endeavour to diſplay their Vanity: Nor can we approve of thoſe who for the ſake of their party, are content to diſſemble it, if not favour their impudent pretences. For we know well enough how like they are in many things to S. *Paul*'s formal Chriſtians; eſpecially in this one part of their Character, that they are *Deſpiſers of thoſe that are good.* A thing I would by no means be

be guilty of, and therefore hope you will not ſuſpect my eſteem of you.

N.C. I am glad you are ſo charitably diſpoſed; and am the more pleaſed, becauſe I thought you had look'd upon us with the greateſt Deteſtation in the world.

C. I have already told you, that we do not think you all of a kind, though now you flock together. There are ſome (of your Miniſters for inſtance) who I believe are of an humble Spirit, quiet and peaceable in the Land, deſiring Unity and Accord, grieving for the Breach of it; and are ſo far from condemning thoſe, that are ſatisfied to do what the Law requires, that they are ſorry they cannot contribute to the common Peace by doing the ſame. Upon which account they go as far as they can, and conform to publick Order in all things wherein they are ſatisfied, and are tender of breaking any Laws; and when they cannot obey them, do not rail upon them and their Makers, but ſilently and without any noiſe omit to do what they enjoyn. Theſe we cannot but love; and are ſorry that in ſo great a number we can find ſo few of this good temper. For there is a *ſecond* ſort (with which the Kingdom ſwarms) who are of an haughty Humour, of a furious and factious Diſpoſition, puft up with a conceit of their Gifts to ſuch a height, that they will ſcarce allow any man to know any thing of God,

God, who is not of their Party. Sowr and crabbed they are above all other men, croſs and peeviſh beyond all expreſſion: they never ſpeak well of our Governors or Government; they are always reviling Biſhops and Common-Prayer; and talking like men inſpired: it is an eaſy matter for them to diſparage all our Miniſtery, and beget an ill opinion of them in the minds of their credulous Followers. Which we conceiving to be their Buſineſs, no wonder if our men ſeek to preſerve themſelves, not by diſgracing, but by rightly repreſenting them to the World. They ought not to betray the Church wherein they live, by a baſe and unworthy Silence. Even the meaneſt Child of us ought to ſpeak, when you are about to kill our Mother. Your long Nails wherewith you now ſcratch her Face muſt be ſhewn the people; who ſee them not, while they behold your hands lifted up to Heaven. But beſides theſe two, there is a *third* ſort between both, who are diſſatisfied only with a few things; allow our Miniſters to be good men, and wiſh for Peace, but yet for private reſpects hold fair correſpondence with the Furies now named; keep up the Separation; hold Conventicles; ſuffer the people, without reproof, to be fierce and violent againſt us; connive at a great many of their falſe and abſurd Opinions; let them alone in their rude and inſolent behaviour;

viour; take not ſufficient care to inſtruct them in the Truth, to bring them to a modeſt and peaceable temper; In ſhort, to qualifie them for Compliance with us. Do not ſmile at the word, for I can demonſtrate it might ſoon be brought about, if they pleaſed.

N.C. How, I Pray? Can you do more than all the men in the Kingdom?

C. Let them perſwade their people but to be of their mind, and the buſineſs is done.

N.C. Do you think they do not?

C. No, I warrant you. If they did, the people would conform, though they cannot. For that which keeps this ſort of Miniſters from Conforming, is not any thing to which the people are bound, but ſomething particularly required of them.

N.C. You have revealed a Secret to me.

C. It is eaſy for any body to find out, that hath a mind to it. There being nothing plainer than this, that they would have read thoſe prayers which I would have you hear, if ſomething elſe had not been in the way, which you are not concerned in; and that is, renouncing the Covenant. Let them then but perſwade you to do all that they can do themſelves, and in order to that give you Reaſons why it ſhould be done; and then I may hope to ſee you and I go to the ſame

Church

Church together : And for them that do not ſtand upon the Covenant, (for there are ſome ſuch) they have the greater reaſon to exhort you to come, nay, to come themſelves, and bring you along with them. But leſt they ſhould not do their duty, give me leave to ſpeak to you in thoſe very words which they have writ to others; and, if you think they have now any weight in them, (as I believe you once thought they had) we ſhall not be long ſeparated.

N. C. What have they writ?

C. In a Book call'd *A Vindication of the Presbyterial Government*, &c. You will find a ſpeech of your *Miniſters and Elders in the Province of London*, to thoſe that had left their Communion, and ſtood in divided Congregations from them : Which if it had any force then in your opinion, ought to prevail with you now to come and joyn your ſelf again to us, whom you have forſaken. I will cite you ſome Paſſages of it in their own words. And let me begin with thoſe which you find *pag.* 130. in a diſtinct Character, (as the ſtrength, I ſuppoſe, of what they had to ſay) *If we be a Church of* Chriſt, *and* Chriſt *hold Communion with us; why do you ſeparate from us? If we be the Body of* Chriſt, *do not they that ſeparate from the Body, ſeparate from the Head alſo?* "We are loath to ſpeak any "thing that may offend you; yet we intreat

"you to consider, that if the Apostle call "those Divisions of the Church of *Corinth*, "(wherein Christians did not separate into "divers formed Congregations of several "Communion in the Sacrament of the Lords "Supper) *Schisms*, 1 Cor. 1.10. may not your "*Secession* from us, and *professing* you cannot "joyn with us as Members, and setting up "Congregations of another Communion, be "more properly called *Schism?* Thus they plead for Unity and Uniformity in those dayes, (1649.) And we say the very same now. Be just, I beseech you; and either pronounce that they had no reason on their side when they wrote those words, or that we have reason too, who use the same to you. Hear also what they say a little after, and think one of us speaks it to you. *You gather Churches out of our Churches, and you set up Churches in an opposite way to our Churches; and all this you do voluntarily, and unwarrantably, not having any sufficient cause for it. For you acknowledge us to be the true Churches of* Jesus Christ, *and Churches with which* Christ *holds Communion.* This, I dare say, is the Judgment of every true *Presbyterian*, that the Church of *England* is a true Member of *Christ*'s Body, and that *Christ* holds Communion with her, and hath not cut her off (because of any Ceremonies she uses) from him the Head of the Church. If so, consider, I beseech you, as they

they intreat their Brethren of the Separation, How dare you refuse to hold Communion with those, whom *Christ Jesus* holds Communion withall? How can you with a safe Conscience thus separate your selves from those who are not separated from *Christ*? Is it nothing to make a *Schism* in his Body? Do you not rend your selves from him, when you thus rend your selves from it? Think seriously on it, before you sleep; that you may, at least in purpose and resolution, presently unite your self to us, from whom you have departed.

N. C. But I am told *that every Separation is not a Schism.*

C. To this they answer in that Book, and pray mind it: *The godly Learned say, that every unjust and rash Separation from a true Church (that is, when there is no just, or at least no sufficient cause of the Separation) is a Schism: And that there is a negative and a positive Schism. The former is, when men do peaceably and quietly draw from Communion with a Church, not making a head against that Church, from which they are departed: The other is, when persons so withdrawing do consociate and withdraw themselves into a distinct and opposite Body, setting up a Church against a Church*; (which let me tell you by the way, is your Case, my good Neighbour) *which* Camero *calls a Schism by way of eminency; and*

farther tells us, there are four Cauſes, that make a ſeparation, from a Church, lawful. Firſt, when they that ſeparate are grievouſly and intolerably perſecuted: Secondly, when the Church they ſeparate from is Heretical: Thirdly, when it is Idolatrous: Fourthly, when it is the Seat of Antichriſt. And where none of theſe four are found, there the Separation is inſufficient, and Schiſm. Now we are fully aſſured, that none of theſe four Cauſes can be juſtly charged upon our Congregations; therefore you muſt not be diſpleaſed with us, but with your ſelves, if we blame you as guilty of poſitive Schiſm. What ſay you now, my Neighbour? Was this good Doctrine then, or no? If it was, it is ſo ſtill; and I beſeech you, make good uſe of it.

N. *C.* Some think it is a ſufficient cauſe to ſeparate, in that there are ſuch ſinful mixtures tolerated among you; and that your Congregations are miſcellaneous Companies of all Gatherings, and all ſorts are admitted even to Sacramental Communion.

C. That's the very Objection which your Miniſters and Elders ſaw framed againſt them by the Separatiſts. And what they anſwer to them, we return to you. Firſt, That this Charge is not true; the Rule of the Church of *England* being as full and ſtrict for Church-Members, that ſhall come to Communion, as that of the Aſſembly there cited,

pag.

pag. 133. which is this: *That they must be visible Sainst, such as, being of age, do profess Faith in* Christ, *and obedience to* Christ, *according to the Rules of Faith and Life, taught by* Christ *and his appostles.* Secondly, *Suppose there were some sinful Mixtures (say they) at our Sacraments; yet we conceive this is not a sufficient ground of a Negative, much less of a Positive Separation. The Learned Author forementioned tells us, that Corruption in Manners crept into a Church, is not a sufficient cause of Separation from it. This he proves from* Math. 23. 2, 3. *and he adds also this Reason for it; Because in what Church soever there is Purity of Doctrine, there God hath his Church, though overwhelm'd with Scandals. And therefore whosoever separates from such an Assembly, separates from the place where God hath his Church; which is rash and unwarrantable. The Church of* Corinth *had such a profane Mixture at their* Sacrament, *as we believe few (if any) of our Congregations can be charged withal; and yet the Apostle doth not perswade the Godly party to separate, much less to gather a Church out of a Church.*

N. C. What do you tell me of the Doctrine of a Forreign Divine?

C. They have made it theirs, by approving what he says, in their Book. And besides they tell you, *there were many Godly and Learned Non-conformists of the last Age, that were per-*

swaded in their Conscience they could not hold Communion with the Church of England *in receiving the Sacrament kneeling, without Sin; yet did they not separate from her. Indeed, in that particular act they withdrew, but yet so, as that they held Communion with her in the rest; being far from a Negative, much more from a Positive Separation from her. Nay, some of them,* (mind the words) *even then, when our Churches were full of sinful Mixtures, with great Zeal and Learning defended them so far, as to write against those that did separate from them.* Who these Good and Learned men were, they tell you in the Margin; Mr. *Cartwright*, Mr. *Dod*, Mr. *Hildersham*, Mr. *Bradshaw*, Mr. *Ball*.

N. C. Then we shall communicate with men in their sins; and we must not be led to that by the greatest Examples.

C. To prevent that, they will advise you, that if any Brother offend you: you are not to separate from him, (for this is not the way to gain, but to destroy his Soul;) but to tell him of it privately, and in an orderly way to bring it to the Church. *And when you have done your Duty, you have freed your Soul, and may safely and comfortably communicate in that Church without Sin.*

N. C. I perceive you are read in our Writers. And, truly, you have now told me so much from them, that I shall not have so

hard

hard an opinion of you, as I had before. And I hope this will preserve me from being guilty of the sin of Schism, because the Nature of that consists in an open breach of Christian Love.

C. This will not serve your turn, but you must come and joyn in Communion with us again. For they tell you, *that as he, who denies a Fundamental Article of the Faith, is guilty of Heresie, though he add not Obstinacy thereto, to make him an Heretick: So he that doth unwarrantably separate from the true Church is truly guilty of* Schism, *though he add not Uncharitableness thereunto, to denominate him a compleat* Schismatick. You may read the words, if you will, *pag.* 137. *And afterward they tell you that to make a Rupture in the Body of* Christ, *and to divide Church from Church, and to set up Church against Church, and to gather Churches out of true Churches, and because we differ in some things, therefore to hold Church-Communion in nothing; this, we think, hath no warrant out of the word of God, and will introduce all manner of confusion in Churches and Families; and not onely disturb, but in a little time destroy the power of Godliness, Purity of Religion, Peace of Christians, and set open a wide Gap to bring in Atheism, Popery, Heresie, and all manner of wickedness.* Thus they. And how fast all this is a doing by your means, who now will have no Communion

with us in any thing, becauſe we differ in ſome things, is apparent to all the world. For the love of God, and of the Church, nay, of your own Families, conſider of it in time, and repent; that ſo they may not be brought to utter Confuſion, but the Gap may be ſtopt, which you have opened too wide already, to Atheiſm, Irreligion, and all the reſt of the Wickedneſs which comes, powring in it ſelf upon us. Do not continue that Separation any longer, which you have raſhly begun; leſt you be found guilty of that very thing your ſelves, which you condemned ſo much in others, and profeſs *is by all good men to be abhorred.* Read what I have now ſaid over and over again, and ſeriouſly lay it to heart: leſt your own Books be opened at the day of Judgement, and Sentence be pronounced againſt you out of them. Nay, deſire your Miniſters to read it, and to expound the reaſon to you, why they ſhould ſeparate now more than Mr. *Dod*, Mr. *Hilderſham*, Mr. *Ball*, and ſuch like, did heretofore. Intreat them to let you know, how they excuſe themſelves from the guilt, not only of withdrawing themſelves from our Communion, (which they call *Negative Schiſm*;) but alſo of making an head againſt us, and drawing themſelves into a diſtinct and oppoſite Body, and ſetting up a Church againſt a Church which they call *Poſitive, and Schiſm by way of Eminency*, Ask them which of the four

four Causes of Separation they alledge to make their Departures from us necessary: What we have done that should make it unlawful for them to communicate with us; or rather, How we have separated our selves from *Jesus Christ*, and made him disown us. If they be not able to give you very good satisfaction in this, and in all the rest, I hope, you see what you are to do, according to their own Advice and Counsel.

N. *C.* I suppose they will say that they are persecuted, which will justifie their separation.

C. I cannot imagine what they should pretend, unless it be this. But bid them shew you what hath befalen them, that should deserve that name. And likewise shew, that the Persecution is grievous, nay, intolerable, (for else they have told you it will not warrant a Separation:) and one thing more desire to learn of them, which is, whether those things that any of them have suffered, be not the Effect and Punishment of their separation, and not the Cause of it. As for any Restraints the Law hath laid upon their Liberty, they are nothing comparable to those that were laid on us, when they were in Power: and yet they will take it ill if they should be called Persecutors. For if you look into an *Ordinance of Parliament* of 11. *August* 1645. *for putting in execution the Directory*, you will find

find these words: *That if any person or persons whatsoever, shall at any time or times, hereafter, use, or cause the aforesaid Book of Common-Prayer to be used in any Church, Chappel, or publick place of Worship, or in any private place or Family, within the Kingdom of* England, *or the Dominion of* Wales, *or Port and Town of* Berwick; *every such person so offending herein, shall for the first offence, pay the sum of five pounds, of lawful* English *money; for the second offence, ten pounds; and for the third, shall suffer one whole year Imprisonment, without Bail or Mainprise.* Can you name me any Law now extant so severe and cruel, as this was? Do we abridge the pooreſt Tradesman so much of his liberty, as then they would have abridg'd all the Nobles in the Land, nay (for any thing I see) the *KING* himself, at least his Family, which were forbid the use of Common-Prayer under such great Penalties? Are you not all allow'd to worship God, just as you please your selves in your own Families? Nay, may not some of your Neighbours joyn with you, if you and they be so minded? For shame do not complain of Persecution, when you are so kindly used, who endeavoured in such a manner to oppress others. And blush to think that you should separate upon this account; which yet is all that you can have the face to pretend, to excuse the Schism you have made. *The Com-*

mon-

mon-Prayer you ſee was never impoſed with ſuch rigor, as your *Directory* was And whereas you now take what liberty you liſt to preach, and Write, and print what you think good againſt the Common-Prayer; it was then ordain'd, *that none ſhould do ſo againſt the Directory, or any thing contain'd therein*, (which is a great deal more; and in caſe any man was ſo bold, *he was to forfeit ſuch a ſum of money, as ſhould be thought fit to be impoſed on him, by thoſe before whom he had his Trial; provided it was not leſs than five pounds, nor more than fifty.* Who ſhould try him no body knew; but he was ſure to meet with little favour, if the *Directory-men* met with him, and were to handle him; who would tolerate no Diſſenters from them. And their reaſon is given, (in the *London* Miniſters Letter to the Aſſembly) becauſe they were *bound by the Covenant to extirpate all Sciſm*; and *to indeavour the Lord ſhould be one, and his Name one, in the Three Kingdoms*, i. e. that all ſhould ſubſcribe to the Directory. And there is another thing which to me ſeems ſomething hard, (I am ſure you ought to judg it ſo) *viz.* an Ordinance of 2. *June* 1646. requiring, *that all people who were come to reſide in the Parliament-Quarters, ſhould take the National League and Covenant, and the Negative Oath, notwithſtanding any Articles that had been made by the Souldiery.* Why ſhould you

you complain of the late *Oxford* Act (as it is commonly called) who could endure heretofore that men ſhould be uſed ſo ſeverely? Compare that and this Ordinance together, and tell me which of them is moſt moderate; that which baniſhed men out of many Counties, or that which only prohibits their near habitation to a Town or two? that which made void the promiſes which their own Officers had made, or that which was againſt no ingagements at all? I wiſh you would conſider theſe things, with a great many more of like nature; for, though your prejudices are ſtrong, I hope ſometime they may ſerve to convince you. And the mention of the Covenant, juſt now brings a conſiderable thing to my mind, which if it would not be tedious, I would willingly propound, and deſire you to enquire about it.

N. C. I pray, ſay on; for your diſcourſe begins to be pleaſant to me.

C. I wiſh you would ask your Miniſters, why they themſelves heretofore not onely approved of certain Ceremonies in the Worſhip of God, but alſo were well pleaſed they ſhould be enjoyn'd; and yet now cry out upon our Ceremonies, or, at leaſt, would have them left at liberty.

N. C. What Ceremonies and Worſhip do you mean?

C. Was

C. Was not the taking of the Solemn League and Covenant a piece of Religion?

N. *C.* Yes; it was an Oath.

C. Read then an Ordinance of 2. *Febr.* 1643. and you will find it is ordain'd, among other things, that during the time that the Minister read the whole Covenant to the people, *the whole Congregation should be uncovered*: There is one Ceremony, which now you will by no means indure should be impoſed on you at the hearing of Sermons. Then, at the end of the Reading it, they appoint that *all shall take it standing*: There is another Ceremony. And, lastly, that *they should lift up their right hand bare*: That's another, if not two Ceremonies more. For they enjoyn them to lift up *the right Hand*, not the *left*; and that it should be *bare*, not covered with a Glove. And this very Ordinance touching the *Manner of the taking* the Covenant, they desired might be confirm'd by Act of Parliament; as you may see in the *Propositions sent to his Majesty at* Newcastle, *July* 11. 1646. Pray tell me, if you can, or else make enquiry, why they did not leave men to their way and manner of doing this Religious Act; seeing they would have no body tied to a Posture now in the Worship of God.

N. *C.* I will enquire; For I know no reason of it.

C. If

C. If you pleaſe, ask them another thing; which is, why they do not take their own Advice which they give about the Covenant? For if they would, the Covenant need not keep them from doing that, which otherwiſe many of them profeſs they could do.

N. C. You muſt be at the pains to interpret your ſelf; for I know not what you intend.

C. The Parliament, in the Ordinance now mentioned, deſire the Aſſembly of Divines to prepare an Exhortation for the better taking of the Covenant, which ſhould be read together with it. Now in that Exhortation (which was voted to be printed, *Febr.* 9. 1643.) the Aſſembly intreat the *Epiſcopal Clergy*, (who ſaid they could not take the Covenant, becauſe it was againſt their former Oaths) to conſider this, which is the thing I would have them conſider now; *That if any Oath be found, into which any Miniſter or others have entred, not warranted by the Law of God and the Land, in this Caſe they muſt teach themſelves and others, that ſuch Oaths call for Repentance, not Pertinacy in them.*

N. C. I know what you are going to infer. But they will not yield that this Covenant was unwarrantable by the Laws of God and the Land, and therefore they will not repent of it.

C. It

C. It was plainly against the Laws of the Land, and those reasonable and good Laws: from whence I conclude, it was against the Laws of God, which would have us obey humane Laws, (that do not contradict them) and not combine together to destroy them.

N. C. They will never grant, it was against the Laws of the Land: and I think you cannot prove it.

C. Did they not Covenant to endeavour to preserve the Reformed Religion in the Church of *Scotland* in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline and Government?

N. C. Yes, its the first Branch of the Covenant.

C. And did they not next of all Covenant to indeavour to reform Religion in these Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, in all Points according to the Examples of the best Reformed Churches?

N. C. Yes.

C. Then they were bound to reform us according to the Pattern of *Scotland*: For that Church must needs be the best Reformed, which needs no Reformation; as it seems the Church of *Scotland* did not, being to be preserved by them just as it was.

N. C. What of all this?

C. Then I will prove they bound themselves in an Oath against the Laws of the Land. For our Laws make the King *Supreme Gover-*

Governour over all persons and in all causes: But the Presbyterial Government as it was in *Scotland*, (and was intended to be here) though it allow the King to be Supreme Governour over all *persons*, (as they are *his* Subjects) yet will not subject all *Causes* to his Government; because Christ according to the Discipline, *is the only spiritual King and Governour over his Kirk*. As much as to say, they are subject onely to Christ in some things.

N. C. This is onely a Collection which you make from several things compared together, in which you may be deceived. Sure they never intended to set up such a Government here.

C. That you may not be left therefore to my uncertain Reasonings (as you will esteem them) in this particular; You may be satisfied about the Mind of the Assembly, if you be at all acquainted with the History of the late Times. By that I am informed, they intended to bring the same Government among us that was in *Scotland*: And, Secondly, they thought the Parliament was obliged to set it up by vertue of the Covenant. When these two things are proved, I believe you will be of my mind, that they took an Oath against the Laws, and therefore ought not to persist in it, but repent of it.

N. *C.* I

N. C. I shall be glad to hear them proved.

C. You must know then that the Parliament declared for Presbyterial Government, and passed most of the particulars brought them from the Assembly without any material alteration; *saving the point of Commissioners*; as they tell us in a Declaration of *April* 17. 1646.

N. C. What's the reason it was not set up?

C. Have patience, and I will tell you. *These ugly Commissioners* stood in the way, which the Assembly would not admit of; as the Parliament would not admit of their Arbitrary Government.

N. C. Why do you call it so.

C. The title of the Declaration tells you, that the intention of it is, among other things, to secure the people against *all Arbitrary Government, viz.* in the Church, which they spoke of before. But that you may be sure of it; they let you know, when they come to that part of it, which concerns *Church-Government*, that the Presbytery challeng'd an *Arbitrary Power*, which they could not grant. The reason was, because they would have set up *ten thousand Judicatories within the Kingdom* which should have had a supreme Authority over us in many things. *And this was demanded in such a way* (as they proceed to tell us) *as is not consistent with the Fundamental Laws and Government*

of the ſame, and by neceſſary conſequence excluding the Power of the Parliament of England *in the exerciſe of that Juriſdiction.* This was the very cauſe (as they farther inform us) why they had ſettled no Government ſince their ſitting, becauſe *they could not ſubject themſelves and the People of the Land,* to ſo vaſt a power as the Presbytery challeng'd; *which,* they tell us a little after, *would have been for the Civil Magiſtrate to part with ſome of his Power out of his hands.* Now before we go any farther, I pray tell me, who was the ſupreme Civil Magiſtrate then, but the *KING?* And how will you excuſe theſe men from going about to rob him of a part of his Power, and wreſt it out of his hands?

N. C. Sure they did not Covenant to do this.

C. We ſhall try that by and by. But that you may better know how they meant to go to work, and to over-rule the Supreme Power in many Cauſes; you muſt underſtand theſe things. That it being reſolved by both Houſes, that all perſons guilty of notorious and ſcandalous Offences ſhould be ſuſpended from the Sacrament of the Lords Supper; the Aſſembly likewiſe reſolved, that theſe two Powers lay in the Elderſhip or Presbytery, and only in them. Firſt, *the Power of judging and declaring what are ſuch notorious and ſcandalous offences, for which perſons guilty there-*

thereof are to be kept from the Lords Supper: And then, *the power of convening before them, trying and actually ſuſpending from the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, ſuch offenders accordingly.* Whereupon the *Commons* deſire to know *what certain and particular Rules expreſſed in the Word of God the Elderſhip or Preſbytery had, whereby to direct themſelves in the exerciſe and execution of thoſe powers aforeſaid*; as you read in the Queſtions propounded by them to the Aſſembly, *April* the laſt 1646. Next, they deſire to know, *why the Supreme Magiſtrate may not ſo judge and determine what are the aforeſaid notorious and ſcandalous offences, and the manner of ſuſpenſion for the ſame*; and *in what particulars, concerning the Premiſſes, the ſaid Supreme Magiſtracy is by the word of God excluded.* And laſtly, they would be reſolved what ſhould hinder them *to appoint Commiſſioners to judge of Scandals not enumerated, (as they are authoriz'd by the Ordinance of Parliament,) and whether to make proviſion of ſuch Commiſſioners was contrary to the way of Government, which* Chriſt *had appointed.* By theſe Queſtions I believe you clearly ſee what Authority the Elderſhip intended to aſſume, if the Parliament would have ſuffered them. But nothing more declares their meaning than their refuſal to receive ſuch *Commiſſioners* as were now mention'd; in which they were ſo per-

tinacious that it hindred the ſettling of the Government, which elſe might have been ſet up long before ? as the *Commons* there tell us. This was a notorious argument, that they took themſelves to be ſole Judges in ſome Cauſes; which, in the judgement of the *Commons* was to exclude the Supreme Power, and to overthrow the antient and Fundamental Laws of the Realm, about which they expreſs their true intentions in this Declaration, as they tell us in the title of it.

And now, I have but one thing more to prove, which is briefly this; That they would have had this Authority ſet up by virtue of the Covenant, which any body may underſtand by what the *Commons* there declare; *that they will not ſuffer any one to impoſe an interpretation of the Covenant upon them, other than they themſelves think to be ſuitable to the juſt ends for which it was agreed.* And withal, *they deſire the Nation not to receive impreſſions of any forced Conſtructions of the Covenant, which in caſe of any doubt ariſing, they ſay, is onely to be expounded by them, by whoſe Authority it was eſtabliſhed.* This doth plainly enough inform us, that the Aſſembly urged the Parliament to ſettle that Arbitrary Government in purſuance of the Covenant. And if ſo, then their Oath, (as they took it) was contrary to the Laws of the Realm, as their very Maſters declare; and would force the ſupreme Magiſtrates Power,

Power out of his hands, which is contrary to the Law of God: *And* therefore they ought not any longer to hold themselves bound by it; but rather should repent, as they advise others to do in that case. To sum up the whole business. *An* Oath that is not warranted by the Laws of God and the Land ought to be repented of. Your Ministers took an Oath not warranted by the Laws of God and the Land, but contrary to them. Therefore they ought to repent of it. The former Proposition, is their own. The latter is partly theirs, aud partly the Commons of *England*. For your Ministers expounded the Covenant as it obliged them to set up the *Presbytery* in an absolute *Power*; and the Commons declared the exercise of such a power to be against the Fundamental Laws of the Realm, and the *Authority* of the Supreme Magistrate. (I might add, but that you little regard, that, His *MAJESTY* in his Proclamation declared it an unwarrantable Oath, *October* 9. 1643.) *And* therefore do you and they see, whether the Conclusion do not unavoidably follow, and make a good use of it, I beseech you before it be too late.

N. C. As Paul said to *Agrippa*, that he almost perswaded him to be a *Christian*; so I must say to you, that you almost perswade me to be a *Conformist*, and come to Church.

C. I wiſh, as S. *Paul* ſaid then, that you were not almoſt, but altogether, ſuch as I am. I mean, that you would not only come thither, but with ſuch reverence and ſeriouſneſs as becomes the Service of God. But to come and ſit, or loll, or look about, or whiſper and talk, as many do, methinks is as bad as ſtaying away. Nay, it ſeems to be far worſe, becauſe it is a more publick Affront to God, even while we are in his preſence; an open Scorn of his Worſhip, and a Contempt of all his people that devoutly joyn in it. Therefore, for the love of God, never involve your ſelf in this guilt, as I ſee too many, even of the Great ones do; who ſhew not half ſo much Reverence before God in the time of Divine Service, as the people do before the meaneſt Juſtice of Peace, Nay, in his abſence, before his Country-Clerk. *Lord, lay not this Sin to their charge.* And as I would deſire you to pray with Reverence, ſo to hear the Sermon alſo with due Attention, and without any Prejudice or Paſſion. Lay aſide all naughty and corrupt Affections, which blind the Underſtanding, and will not let it diſcern the cleareſt Truth. Witneſs the Phariſees, who could not ſee the moſt neceſſary things concerning everlaſting Salvation, though manifeſtly delivered in Holy Scripture, and plainly proved by many illuſtrious Miracles: and all becauſe they were Covetous, Proud, Self-conceited,

ceited, *and loved the praiſe of men more than the praiſe of God.* For what was more clearly ſet down in their Books than the time of *Chriſts* Coming; together with the Characters or Marks of his Perſon, when he ſhould appear? And what was more neceſſary to be known than him when he came among them? In what were they ſo much concern'd every way, as to receive and acknowledge him? And yet, notwithſtanding, they could not ſee him, even when they ſaw him. They reſiſted the Holy Ghoſt it ſelf, in the Prophets both old and new. They could not endure ſuch a *Chriſt* as taught them to be humble, and pure in heart, and heavenly-minded, and meek, and merciful, and peaceable, and patient under all injuries, and obedient to Government; and that would not oppoſe *Cæſar*, and advance them to Power and Dominion. From whence you ſee how neceſſary it is to follow the Counſel of S. *Peter*, 1. *Ep.* 2. 1, 2. *and laying aſide all Malice, and all Guile, and all Hypocriſies, and Envies, and Evil-ſpeakings; as a new-born Babe deſire the ſincere Milk of the Word, that you may grow thereby.* Do not think I take too much upon me thus to inſtruct you. I do but repeat what I have heard from ſome of my Inſtructers. And our Miniſter told us the other day, that ſome render the laſt words thus: Deſire the *reaſonable* (or rational) *Milk*, with-

out mixture; it being the ſame expreſſion, which is in *Rom.* 21. 1. where we read of *reaſonable ſervice*. But that I find is a thing few care for: As little reaſon as you pleaſe will ſuffice them. So their Fancies or their Affections be but tickled, they care not whether it be with Reaſon or without. Any little Toy takes them; and if the Expoſition of Scripture which is given them be but pretty, they never mind whether it be ſolid or no. Now this, I have been inſtructed, proceeds from a Vicious Affection; from a lazy, ſlothful, diſpoſition of mind; from a lothneſs to be at any pains to underſtand the Truth; nay, ſometimes from all evil Affections; from a love of the Fleſh and Senſual things, and a too great ſtrangeneſs and averſneſs to all the Concerns of a Soul. And aſſure your ſelf, there is no ignorance ſo black and dark as this which proceeds from corrupt affections. That which is the effect only of Weakneſs of Parts; want of Opportunity, ill Education, or bad Inſtruction, may find ſome help, and be in great meaſure cured. A man of very mean natural parts, that hath an honeſt Heart, may come to underſtand much. But this that I am ſpeaking of, being choſen and affected, is in a manner incurable. Men love it and are concerned to maintain it; and will not underſtand the cleareſt Reaſons, but ſhut their eyes againſt them. And therefore

if

if you would profit by any Sermon, come with a free and unprejudiced mind, with an upright and true heart; and ſo you may be convinced of your errors, or grow in wiſdom and underſtanding, and, finally, think your ſelf as happy in our Company, as any where elſe.

N. C. You ſpeak very reaſonably and diſcreetly. But if I ſtill remain unſatisfied, I hope you will love me, as one Neighbour ſhould do another.

C. Make no doubt of it. And the greateſt act of Charity I can expreſs to you is, to adviſe you how you ſhould behave your ſelves while you continue to diſſent from us. You were wont in the beginning of theſe Differences, to call your ſelves the *weak Brethren*, This was the Language of your Fore-fathers, who begg'd that they might be forborn, and treated gently, and, like the *tender Children* of *Jacob*, driven no faſter, than they were able to go. But now none drive ſo furiouſly, as you. Nothing will ſerve your turn but to be the foremoſt, I mean, the Leaders of all: You would be Maſters of the Law; you would Rule and Govern, as if you were the wiſeſt and ſtrongeſt Chriſtians, nay, illuminated with a more ſingular degree of Knowledge, than any body elſe. It doth not ſuffice you to let alone what is enjoyn'd you, but you arreign it before all your Neighbours; you judge

judge and condemn it; nay, you thwart and oppoſe it; you would fain do Execution upon it, and having pull'd it down, ſet up your own Fancies in the room. And ſo far hath this Confidence carried you, that you would fain ſet up your Fancies in all the World, if you were able. For you know very well where you invited all Reformed Churches, and that in a way of Prayer, that they would aſſociate themſelves with you in your, or the like Covenant. I muſt deſire you therefore, as you love your own and the Kingdom's Peace, to have a lower opinion of your ſelves and Gifts; and ſo to abate of your Confidence, and your Forwardneſs and violence to impoſe upon others. Set not ſo high an eſteem upon your own Models and Draughts of Government. Be content to obey, rather than rule. Let nothing of Pride, Ambition, Vain-glory, and love of popular Eſteem, bear ſway in your hearts. And oh that we could ſee all theſe evil ſpirits caſt out by your Prayers and Faſtings! Approve your ſelves to be Tender-conſcienced, by your tender care in all your actions to be void of offence to God and Man. Shew that nothing in the world but your fear to diſpleaſe God keeps you from us, by your humble carriage; by your ſpeaking well of all, as near as you can; by ſaying nothing againſt the eſtabliſh'd Religion; by honouring your Superiours; by meet-

meeting very secretly, (if you must needs assemble in greater Companies, than the Law allows) that so you may not give a publick Offence. And I beseech you never meet in time of Divine Service. Pray your Ministers to search and examine, as much as they can, whether none of their Auditors come to them only out of humor and love of Novelty; and that they would exhort all that can, to go to the publick Ordinances. For which end let them acknowledge in plain terms, that the Worship of God among us is lawful, and far from being Anti-christian; that there are many godly men among us; that they themselves have received benefit from their Labours. Let them express their sorrow, that they are not enlightned enough to see the lawfulness of using some Ceremonies; and desire the people not to follow their Example without their Reasons. Speak well of your Governours, and reprove those that do not. Believe not Rumors and Reports, and take care you be not the spreaders of them. Keep a day of Humiliation for this Sin among others, that you have been the Authors or Abettors of so many false and scandalous Stories concerning the Bishops and others. And do not excuse your selves by saying that some Stories are true; for I can demonstrate, if need be, that it is not the manner of your people to examine carefully whether things be true or no, before

before they divulge them, but presently they run away when they have got a Tale by the end, and carry it about the Town. By which means, right Reverend persons (which is a horrid shame) have been openly charg'd in publick Assemblies with things notoriously false, without any ground at all. All which proceeds from your unmortified Passions of *Anger*, Hatred, and Uncharitableness; which make you hastily believe any thing that's bad of those you do not like. Let these things therefore be bewailed and reformed: *As* also your wresting of the Scripture, and bold, but vain, pretences to the Spirit; in which, I beseech you, hereafter shew greater Modesty. It would do well also, if you thought upon all the Contempt which hath been poured by you, or by your means, not only upon the Bishops, but their Order and Function; and consequently upon all the *Antient* Churches, who flourished so happily under that Government: upon all the present Ministery also, for whom no name could be found bad enough: nay, and more than this, upon all Civil Governours, for whom there is scarce left any such thing, as Honour and Reverence. *And* now I speak of them, let me again intreat you not to oppose their Commands, if you cannot obey them; but only let them alone, and forbear to do them. *And* let this Forbearance, be with much Modesty, Humility, Silence,

Silence and apparent trouble, that you cannot comply with the publick Orders. Intreat the Forbearance also of your Governours with much Submission. Live peaceably with your Brethren. Let as few as may be observe your dissent. Labour to hide and cover it, as sure you would do, if you thought it a weakness. Do not seek to make or keep a Party. Endeavour not to draw more company to your meetings. Let not those be flattered who are wont to come there, as if they were *Christs Jewels*, the *Garden of God*; intimating that others are but the Pebbles in the common, or the High-ways. Suffer them not to believe that they are *the little flock*: or to fancy themselves *under Persecution*; and that they are bearing *witness and testimony to Jesus*. And be sure to disown those who abuse the people with such tales as these, that the *Gospel is in a manner gone*, and *God departed* from the Nation; onely he hath left them behind as his *Agents and Ambassadours*, whom you must keep as a pledge of his Return: For if he call them home, then he is *quite gone*. These are the subtile devices to keep up the Faction, and bring back our former troubles, which they call *Gods return to the Nation*. These are the crafty Arts whereby they ingage the hearts of the people to *them* (being *Gods Agents*) and draw them from their *Governours*. These are the Mountebank-tricks, whereby poor

souls

ſouls are made to believe, that all but they are Phyſicians of no value; and that healing muſt come by their means. *Let not* your *Soul come into their Secrets*; *be* you *not united unto their Aſſembly*: But heartily acknowledge that we are ſtill God's people, and that he is among us. This is the way to be approved of God, and to win favour alſo in the eyes of men; who will then be convinced you have tender Conſciences in thoſe matters wherein we differ, when you are exactly conſcientious in all other things. But if your Conſciences be ſo brawny as to be inſenſible of thoſe ſpiritual Wickedneſſes now mentioned, you muſt blame your ſelves, if your Governours be ſevere towards you.

N. C. That which you propoſe, I muſt confeſs, ſeems very reaſonable. But *I* pray, where did you learn all theſe things?

C. There, where you may learn a great deal more of your Duty, than *I* believe you have heard in other places; even at our own *Pariſh* Church: Where we are not flattered preſently into a conceit of our Saint-ſhip, nor hear perhaps every day of the priviledges of the Saints, but we are taught how to be Saints, and how to live like good Chriſtians, and to value this as a ſingular priviledge, that we have the Goſpel ſo plainly expounded to us, as to ſee how *Bleſſed they are, who not only hear the Word of God, but alſo keep it.*

N. C. Truly

N. C. Truly, Neighbour as long as you live well, *I* shall alway desire to maintain a Familiarity with you, though you be not of my mind; believing that you are a Christian, though of another way. And *I* hope you will do the like with me.

C. I assured you of it before. But let me enter this proviso, that you talk no more about matters of Religion; for unless you be changed by this Discourse, we disagree so much, that it will be irksome to us both.

N. C. Not so; for *I* have learnt something of you; and if I can teach you nothing, yet *I* may learn more. Therefore *I* pray let us not cease to talk of the best things. What? would you have us converse together as meer Heathens?

C. No. *If* you will consult how we may do most good in the *Parish* wherein we live, and be a means of our Neighbours Benefit and Comfort; *I* shall be right glad of it. But to dispute *I* see is bootless; and so far from doing good to most, that it, rather doth them harm.

N. C. Why did you enter into a Dispute with me?

C. There are here and there some well minded, honest hearts, who have left one Ear open to hear the contrary party, and are resolved to weigh all things without prejudice. With such there is some pleasure and profit

ſouls are made to believe, that all but they are Phyſicians of no value; and that healing muſt come by their means. *Let not* your *Soul come into their Secrets; be* you *not united unto their Aſſembly:* But heartily acknowledge that we are ſtill God's people, and that he is among us. This is the way to be approved of God, and to win favour alſo in the eyes of men; who will then be convinced you have tender Conſciences in thoſe matters wherein we differ, when you are exactly conſcientious in all other things. But if your Conſciences be ſo brawny as to be inſenſible of thoſe ſpiritual Wickedneſſes now mentioned, you muſt blame your ſelves, if your Governours be ſevere towards you.

N. C. That which you propoſe, I muſt confeſs, ſeems very reaſonable. But *I* pray, where did you learn all theſe things?

C. There, where you may learn a great deal more of your Duty, than *I* believe you have heard in other places; even at our own *Pariſh* Church: Where we are not flattered preſently into a conceit of our Saint-ſhip, nor hear perhaps every day of the priviledges of the Saints, but we are taught how to be Saints, and how to live like good Chriſtians, and to value this as a ſingular priviledge, that we have the Goſpel ſo plainly expounded to us, as to ſee how *Bleſſed they are, who not only hear the Word of God, but alſo keep it.*

N. C. Truly

N. C. Truly, Neighbour as long as you live well, *I* shall alway desire to maintain a Familiarity with you, though you be not of my mind; believing that you are a Christian, though of another way. And *I* hope you will do the like with me.

C. I assured you of it before. But let me enter this proviso, that you talk no more about matters of Religion; for unless you be changed by this Discourse, we disagree so much, that it will be irksome to us both.

N. C. Not so; for *I* have learnt something of you; and if I can teach you nothing, yet *I* may learn more. Therefore *I* pray let us not cease to talk of the best things. What? would you have us converse together as meer Heathens?

C. No. *If* you will consult how we may do most good in the *Parish* wherein we live, and be a means of our Neighbours Benefit and Comfort; *I* shall be right glad of it. But to dispute *I* see is bootless; and so far from doing good to most, that it, rather doth them harm.

N. C. Why did you enter into a Dispute with me?

C. There are here and there some well minded, honest hearts, who have left one Ear open to hear the contrary party, and are resolved to weigh all things without prejudice. With such there is some pleasure and profit

profit to reaſon: and I took you for one
that ſtamp. If I was deceived, pray pard
me this attempt, and I ſhall not trouble you
again.

N. C. I hope I ſhall not deceive you; fo
intend to conſider theſe things better when
am alone; and ſo bid you farewell.

C. I pray God be with you.

FINIS.

Errata.

Pag. 51. lin. 17. for *no*, r. *nor*. p. 66. 11. r. *ſter*. 76. 21. r. *high God*. 81. 1. *reads*. 90. 11. d. *do*. 97. 4. *uſe a*. 99. *ult*. r. *your*. 117. 8. r. *ſagacious*. 124. 1. r. *bleaded*. 12. r. *Inventions*. 13. r. *your*. 29. r. *extirpate*. 125. 2. r. *ſnares*. 128. 1. r. *ſign*. 134. 26. r. *for the ſervice*. 139. 6. r. *Times*. 144. 9. d. *of*. 148. 1. r. *you? Are*. 149. 21. d. *do*. 152. 15. d. *the*, before *hearing*. 155. 25. r. *ſtrange*. 200. 12. d. *now*. 201. 1. d. *all*.

The reſt muſt be left to the Reader's own obſervation.

Table of the principal Matters contained in this Discourse.

THe Occasion of it. pag. 1.
All are not Christ's *Ministers who pretend to it.* p. 2, 3.
Of Powerfull Preaching. 4, 5, 15,
Of Spiritual Illumination. 6, &c.
The great proof of Christian Religion is the Spirit. 9, 10.
Of Spiritual and Legal Preaching. 11, &c.
Of the Necessity of good Works to our Justification. 13, 14.
Who are the most Soul-searching Preachers. 16, 17, &c.
Upon this Occasion Mr. Watson's *late Book of Repentance is a little examin'd.* 20, 21, &c.
Mr. Bridges *his Ten Sermons considered, especially that about the Difference between N. T. Spirit, and Old Testament Spirit.* 25, 26, &c.
By what means this whole Nation came to be over-run with Folly. 34.
Mr. Bridges *one of those that helps to continue and increase it.* 35, *unto* 40.
Of Spiritual Preachers. 40, &c.
Of applying Promises. 43, 44, &c.
Of Experimental Preachers. 47, &c.
Foolish Application of Scripture. 49, 51.

A Comparison between the discreet Conformists and the Non-conformists. 54
Of the Seal that some pretend God hath given their Ministery. 55
Who are the most guilty of being Time-servers. 57, &c.
The Annotations commonly ascribed to the Assembly-men say nothing of Sacrilege. 59, &c.
Several other instances of Men-pleasing. 64
Of forsaking Principles. 66, &c.
None more guilty, then they that accuse others of it. 68, *unto* 79
Of the calling of the present Ministers of our Church. 79
Of praying by the Spirit. 89, *to* 92
Pretence to it hath brought Religion into Contempt. 87, &c.
Concerning a Form of Prayer. 93, &c.
Of the Common-Prayer. 97, &c.
That some things may be done concerning the Worship of God which he hath not expresly commanded. 101, &c.
That the enjoyning things indifferent makes them not unlawfull. 104
All do not think our Forms of Prayer and other Orders unlawfull, who speak against them or suffer others to do so. 110
Of Will-worship. 113
None more Superstitious then they who seem most afraid of it. 117, &c.
The Reason men are no more affected with a good Form

Form of Prayer. 120, &c.
A brief Confutation of a new Book called Ne-huſhtan. 123, *unto* 143.
Who the Non-conformiſts call dull Preachers. 143, &c.
Chriſtian Religion teaches the higheſt Morality. 145.
Of profiting by Sermons. 147, 151.
Of Chriſtian Comfort. 148, 149.
All the Godly (as is pretended by ſome) are not Non-conformiſts. 152.
Nor the Generality of them. 154.
They reaſon now as they did in the late Rebellion. 159, &c.
They have not more of the power of Godlineſs then others. 161.
S. Paul's deſcription of thoſe who have onely a Form of Godlineſs. 162.
Who have the Power of it. 165.
Of keeping Days. 167, &c.
A better way of ſpending our time then in running to private Meetings and keeping Days. 169.
How frivolouſly we are charged with Slightneſs of ſpirit. 172.
Concerning Experience, and what things are to be known by it, what not. 173, &c.
Of delighting in heavenly Diſcourſe. 178, &c.
Of going to ſee a Play. 180, 184, &c.
We are not always bound to do what is beſt. 183.
A remarkable paſſage in one of Mr. Bridges *Ser-*

The Table.

Sermons considered. 188,189,&
Of plain Preachers. 192, 19
Of painfull Preachers. 19
Whether Non-conformists be the strictest peop 19
And the most serious people. 199,&
And tender-Conscienced. 2
They are to be praised who reade the Prayers vontly. 202,&
Zeal carries men beyond and against their R son. 203, 20
A Difference to be made between one Non-conf mist and another. 205, 2
We should be reconcil'd, if the Presbyt. Min would persuade their people to doe what can doe themselves. 2
A brief View of their own Discourses herei against Separation from them. 209,210,
They complain of Persecution unjustly. 217,
They were contented some Ceremonies of their making should be enjoyned. 220,
Their own Advice about the Covenant very g for them to follow. 22
The Covenant against the Law. 223,
They had as good stay away, as not use Revere in Divine Service. 23
How to hear Sermons. 23
How Non-conformists should behave themsel while they remain unsatisfied about things difference. 234, *unto* 24

FINIS.